# Syracuse University SURFACE

**Business Administration - Dissertations** 

Whitman School of Management

8-2012

# Essays on Operational Flexibilities in Production Planning under Supply and Quality Uncertainty

Tim Noparumpa Syracuse University

Follow this and additional works at: http://surface.syr.edu/busad\_etd Part of the <u>Business Commons</u>

#### **Recommended** Citation

Noparumpa, Tim, "Essays on Operational Flexibilities in Production Planning under Supply and Quality Uncertainty" (2012). *Business Administration - Dissertations*. Paper 92.

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Whitman School of Management at SURFACE. It has been accepted for inclusion in Business Administration - Dissertations by an authorized administrator of SURFACE. For more information, please contact surface@syr.edu.

# ESSAYS ON OPERATIONAL FLEXIBILITIES IN PRODUCTION PLANNING UNDER SUPPLY AND QUALITY UNCERTAINTY

## ABSTRACT

This dissertation investigates the use of operational flexibilities in production planning in order to mitigate the negative effects of supply and quality uncertainty. Uncertainties in supply and quality are commonly experienced among agro-businesses, and in particular, in the wine industry. The goal of the dissertation is to provide prescriptive solutions in mitigating such risks from the lives of agricultural businesses.

The first essay of the dissertation examines the impact of supply and quality uncertainty on the investment decisions made by winemakers who lease vineyard space to grow their own fruit. At the end of the growing season, the winemaker receives an uncertain amount of high- and low-quality grapes, due to varying growing conditions such as adverse weather conditions, diseases and natural disasters. High-quality grapes are used in the making of a high-end (reserve) wine, and low-quality grapes are used for the production of a low-end wine. In this study, we investigate the benefits of the downward substitution flexibility, where the winemaker uses its excess high-quality grapes for the production of its low-end wine. In addition, we examine the influence of, and the interrelationships between, three forms of operational flexibilities: downward substitution, price-setting, and fruit trading flexibilities. The second essay of the dissertation investigates the use of advance selling to mitigate quality risk in wine production. This essay examines the influence of quality uncertainty on winemakers' decisions regarding the allocation of its wine for retail operations. Specifically, we study what proportion of the wine should be sold through regular distribution channels versus what proportion should be sold as "wine futures" in advance of bottling. Due to the intricacies of the production method, the quality of wine may vary from the moment aging begins in the barrel to the time it is bottled and sold to the general public. This study examines the use of wine futures, whereby a winemaker sells its wine while it is still in the barrel in order to reduce the quality rating risk at the time of distribution. Overall, wine futures not only allow the winemaker to pass on the quality rating risk established through expert tastings to consumers but also let them bring in cash for immediate reinvestment into the next vintage.

# ESSAYS ON OPERATIONAL FLEXIBILITIES IN PRODUCTION PLANNING UNDER SUPPLY AND QUALITY UNCERTAINTY

BY

# TIM NOPARUMPA

B.Sc. London School of Economics, London, United Kingdom 2006 M.S. Columbia University, New York, NY 2007

# DISSERTATION

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor in Philosophy in Business Administration in the Graduate School of Syracuse University

August 2012

Copyright 2012 Tim Noparumpa

All rights reserved

# Acknowledgments

I am grateful to Susan and Tom Higgins, founders of Heart and Hands Wine Co., for sharing valuable information, and to Professor Xiao Huang of Concordia University for her insightful comments on an earlier draft of a manuscript based on the first essay. This research was partially supported by the Robert H. Brethen Operations Management Institute at Syracuse University.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Tables viii
List of Figures ix
List of Proofsx
Chapter 1: Introduction12
1.1 Overview of Essay 1
1.2 Overview of Essay 214
Chapter 2: Production Planning under Supply and Quality Uncertainty with Two Customers Segments and Downward Substitution16
2.1 Introduction16
2.2 Literature Review
2.3 Problem Definition and the Model
2.4 Fruit-Trading Flexibility and Downward Substitution (with Exogenous Pricing)
2.4.1 The Case of No Trading (Buying or Selling) of Fruit
2.4.2 Incorporating Fruit-Trading Flexibility (Buying $q_{BH}$ , $q_{BL} \ge 0$ and Selling $q_{SH}$ , $q_{SL} \ge 0$ )
2.5. The Combination of Downward Substitution, Pricing, and Fruit-Trading Flexibilities
2.5.1 Price-Setting Flexibility in the High-End Segment and Downward Substitution
2.5.2 Price-Setting Flexibility in the High-End Segment and the Fruit- Trading Flexibility40
2.5.3 Price-Setting in the High-End Segment, Fruit-Trading and Downward-Substitution Flexibilities
2.5.4 The Impact of Quality and Supply Uncertainty
2.6 Impact of Flexibilities on Vineyard Lease
2.7 Numerical Illustrations
2.8. Discussion on Price-Setting in Both Segments and Downward-Substitution Flexibilities60
2.9 Conclusions63

2.10 Future Research Directions	65
2.11 Appendix	67
Notes on correlation analysis	107
Notes on deterministic quality and supply	108
Chapter 3: Wine Futures and Advance Selling under Quality Uncertainty	116
3.1 Introduction	116
3.2 Literature Review	122
3.3 Problem Definition and the Model	126
3.4 Analysis	130
3.4.1 Analysis of the optimal decision variables	132
3.5 Conclusions	138
3.6 Future Research Directions	139
3.7 Appendix	141
Chapter 4: Conclusions	151
Bibliography	154
Curriculum Vitae	159

# List of Tables

Table 2.1. Flexibilities included in each of the eleven model variants.	28
Table 2.2. Profit-maximizing price and demand	55
Table 2.3. Summary of numerical results for M1-M8 correlation (expected pro	fits are
in 10 <sup>6</sup> )	57
Table 2.4. Summary of numerical results for models under increasing correlation	on
(expected profits are in 10 <sup>6</sup> )	60

# **List of Figures**

Figure 2.1. Optimal downward substitution quantity under exogenous pricing33
Figure 2.2. Optimal downward substitution quantity under endogenous pricing. 40
<b>Figure 2.3.</b> Different regions of $u$ , $\alpha$ realization under endogenous pricing and trading
in M7 (HQ in the figure refers to high-quality fruit and LQ refers to low-
quality fruit)42
Figure 2.4. Optimal downward substitution quantity under endogenous pricing and
fruit-trading46
Figure 2.5. The relationship between downward-substitution, fruit-trading and price-
setting flexibilities
Figure 3.1. The prices of 2010 Bordeaux futures and their corresponding ratings from
Robert Parker
Figure 3.2. The timeline of events in a life of a winemaker
Figure 3.3. Impact of consumer heterogeneity on price of wine futures

# List of Proofs

Proof of Proposition 2.1
Proof of Proposition 2.2
Proof of Proposition 2.3
Proof of Proposition 2.4
Proof of Proposition 2.5
Proof of Proposition 2.670
Proof of Proposition 2.7
Proof of Proposition 2.871
Proof of Proposition 2.971
Proof of Proposition 2.10
Proof of Proposition 2.11
Proof of Proposition 2.12
Proof of Proposition 2.13
Proof of Corollary 2.191
Proof of Proposition 2.14
Proof of Proposition 2.15
Proof of Proposition 2.16
Proof of Proposition 2.17107
Proof of Proposition B1
Proof of Remark B2111
Proof of Proposition B2
Proof of Proposition 3.1
Proof of Proposition 3.2

Proof of Proposition 3.3(a)	144
Proof of Proposition 3.3(b)	144
Proof of Proposition 3.4(a)	145
Proof of Proposition 3.4(b).	147
Proof of Proposition 3.5	148

#### **CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION**

In this dissertation, we study the use of operational flexibilities to mitigate the negative effects of supply and quality uncertainty that are commonly experienced among agro-businesses, and in particular, in the wine industry.

In the United States, the wine industry accounts for 8.4% of world wine production making the U.S. fourth largest wine producer in the world.<sup>1</sup> While the 'art of winemaking' in the 'new world' has been refined to the point that rivaled that of the more established 'old world' wineries in France, winemakers still face factors that are beyond their control such as: natural disasters, variations in the climate, and diseases.

This dissertation finds motivation from local wineries in the state of New York. The Finger Lakes region of upstate New York represents one of the fastest growing winemaking appellations in the United States and ranks second only to California in terms of wine production.<sup>2</sup> In recent years, the popularity of wine from this region has increased dramatically due to the exposure it has received from the national media resulting from the high-quality wine that are being produced. One of the most popular wines in this region is the Pinot Noir Barrel Reserve by Heart and Hands Wine Company. While many critics believed that Pinot Noir grapes are too vulnerable in the harsh winters of the upstate New York, Heart and Hands Wine Company has managed to overcome this skepticism, and has produced a high-quality Pinot Noir wine that received many positive

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Wine America – The National Association of American Wineries, reported that from July 2006 to June 2007, 661,288,503 gallons of wine was produced in the US, making US the fourth largest wine producing country behind, Italy, France and Spain.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Wine America – The National Association of American Wineries, reported that from July 2006 to June 2007, California produced 589,632,004 gallons of wine, New York produced 28,551,434 gallons of wine and Washington produced 20,264,144 gallons of wine (Data from U.S. Tax and Trade Bureau).

accolades from influential wine critics, such as Eric Asimov of *The New York Times*. Heart and Hands Wine Company has been able to produce excellent wines due to its winemaking skills. We develop mathematical models to assist Heart and Hands Wine Company and other winemakers to succeed in business, and help them grow in a healthy and steady manner. These models are intended to help winemakers make challenging production decisions while facing uncertainty in supply and quality.

This dissertation presents two essays that examine the use of supply chain managements tools and techniques to assist winemakers in making decisions under various forms of uncertainty. The first essay of this dissertation investigates the use of operational flexibilities to reduce the effect of supply and quality uncertainty. The second essay of this dissertation considers the use of advance selling in the form of wine futures that can be used to reduce quality risks, while maximizing revenue from wine production and sales.

## **1.1 Overview of Essay 1**

This essay examines the interrelationships among three forms of operational flexibilities—downward substitution, price setting, and fruit trading—that are valuable to an agricultural firm, specifically to a winemaker, operating under supply and quality uncertainty. The firm initially leases farm space (i.e., vineyard) in order to grow its fruit (i.e., grapes) before the harvest season begins. At the end of the harvesting season, the firm obtains two grades of a fruit that are used in making two different end products of differing quality sold to two customer segments. High-quality fruit is used in making a high-end wine (typically referred to as premium or reserve wines) and low-quality fruit is

used in making a low-end wine. The high-grade fruit is downward substitutable—it can be used in the production of the low-quality end product.

This study makes three sets of contributions to the field of supply chain planning under random supply and quality. First, it shows the interrelationships between the above-mentioned three forms of operational flexibilities. Contradicting the common notion, we show that pricing flexibility plays a complementary role to downwardsubstitution flexibility, increasing its utilization beyond the levels of exogenous price models. Second, the study characterizes the impact of these flexibilities on the firm's vineyard lease. The addition of fruit-trading flexibility reduces the amount of vineyard lease, however, the complementary behavior of pricing and downward substitution can create an incentive for a higher initial investment. Third, the essay demonstrates the influence of the variation in supply and quality and their correlation on the amount of vineyard lease, expected profit, expected amount and probability of downward substitution. For example, variation in quality does not influence the probability of fruit trading. The firm benefits most from downward substitution in the presence of limited supply variation and significant quality variation.

#### 1.2 Overview of Essay 2

This essay examines the use of wine futures and advance selling as a form of operational flexibility to mitigate quality rating risk in wine production. At the end of a harvest season, the winemaker obtains a certain number of barrels of wine that can be produced for a particular vintage. Fine wine is generally aged in barrels for two years; during this aging period, the quality of wine can fluctuate depending on the quality of grapes, the skills of the winemaker, the process used in wine making, and the aging conditions. After the first year of aging, expert reviewers (e.g., Robert Parker Jr., James Suckling, Eric Asimov) are invited to taste the wine while still in barrel. These experts generate the *barrel* rating for the wine. The barrel rating score provides an indication about the potential quality of this wine, and offers clues regarding whether it would be a success or a failure. At this point the winemaker must make two decisions: the percentage of its wine to be sold as futures and the price of wine futures. After one more year of aging, the wine is bottled, and the reviewers provide another review of the wine, and assign a *bottle* rating that influences the market price of the wine.

Advance selling in the form of wine futures offers several benefits to the winemaker. It enables the firm to pass on the risk of holding inventory that is uncertain in value to the consumers. It also allows the firm to recuperate the monetary investment early in the production process. Advance selling comes with risks as well. If the bottle score appreciates beyond the barrel rating, the winemaker might lose the opportunity of collecting greater revenues and obtaining a higher overall profit in the future.

# CHAPTER 2: PRODUCTION PLANNING UNDER SUPPLY AND QUALITY UNCERTAINTY WITH TWO CUSTOMERS SEGMENTS AND DOWNWARD SUBSTITUTION

## **2.1 Introduction**

This essay investigates the interactions between three forms of operational flexibility—downward-substitution, price-setting and fruit-trading flexibilities—for an agricultural firm that faces supply and quality uncertainty. Our work finds motivation from a boutique winery located in the State of New York, and is gaining popularity for its Pinot Noir wines among wine connoisseurs. The firm leases vineyard in order to grow its fruit. Leasing farm space is common among agricultural businesses (see Kazaz 2004, Şaşmaz and Bilgiç 2010, Kazaz and Webster 2011), particularly among wine producers. Unlike owning the land, leasing farm space is economical for an agro-business because it requires a smaller initial capital investment. As explained by an executive at one of the largest wine producers (and distributors) in the world, leasing farm space reduces the potential negative effects of supply and quality problems on the financial performance of the business. For example, when the firm obtains a smaller amount of crop, or experiences quality problems in its grapes, its return on equity is less affected. Thus, leasing farm space is less risky for the operating environment of the wine producer.

We investigate the impact of quality uncertainty, which along with supply uncertainty, is one of the most common challenges faced by a winemaker. Specifically, we examine the decisions made by the winemaker who obtains two grades of fruit crops (grapes) at the end of a growing season: high-quality fruit and low-quality fruit. The amount of these two grades of crops is uncertain for two reasons. First, *supply uncertainty* influences the overall amount of crop obtained, i.e., the sum of high-quality and low-quality crops is not known prior to the growing season. Second, *quality uncertainty* changes the proportion of high-quality vs. low-quality grades of fruit in the amount of total grape supply. Thus, we formulate the problem using two random variables: one variable represents the randomness in supply, corresponding to the random yield of the total crop, and another random variable represents the randomness in the proportion of high-quality versus low-quality grapes. We make no assumptions regarding the distribution of these two random variables. Moreover, we do not require these two random variables to be independent, and allow them to be correlated in our model.

Quality uncertainty in the fruit supply creates a natural segmentation for the wine producer. At the beginning of each growing season, this firm leases vineyard to grow its grapes; for the winemaker motivating our problem, this would be Pinot Noir grapes. At the end of the growing season, the firm obtains two grades of fruit: high-quality and lowquality grapes. The winemaker then produces two different types of end-product (wine). A premium wine is produced by using solely high-quality grapes, and is marketed towards a customer segment with a higher willingness to pay. We refer to this customer segment as the high-end market segment. One key characteristic of this market segment is that the price-elasticity of the demand function is significantly lower.<sup>3</sup> A regular wine is produced for the general public, populated with similar products with a lower selling

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Several factors contribute to the creation of high-end segment that has consumers with low price elasticity for this winery: recent wins at several blind-tasting competitions nationwide, a CBS Morning Show coverage for its outstanding Pinot Noir, a positive review from the second-most influential critic, Eric Asimov of the *New York Times*, and a book entitled "Summer in Glass" by Dawson (2011).

price. We describe these consumers as the low-end market segment. The regular wine for the low-end market is generally produced by using low-quality grapes.

Our study investigates the influence of and the interrelationship between the following three forms of flexibilities that are present in the life of a winemaker:

- Downward substitution flexibility: The firm can use some of its high-quality grapes in the making of the low-end wine. The main emphasis of the essay is the use of downward substitution, and therefore, the study focuses on identifying the conditions under which the firm benefits from this flexibility. In the analysis, we report on the expected amount of high-quality crops used for the making of lowend product as well as the probability of downward substitution.
- 2. Pricing flexibility: The high-end customer segment exhibits a low price-elasticity in its demand function, and the firm determines its selling price for its premium wine sold in the high-end customer segment. Reserve wines are generally considered as premium products as they have unique tastes. For the high-end products such as reserve wines, winemakers can influence the demand by appropriately choosing the selling price. The firm does not have the same pricesetting flexibility for its regular wine targeted for the low-end market segment, which is populated with many similar products at a lower price level. We specifically examine the influence of the price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment on the downward-substitution flexibility. We compare our results from an endogenous price model with those developed under a model that uses exogenous prices.

18

3. Fruit-trading flexibility: The firm can purchase additional fruit from the open market, or sell its excess fruit in the open market. This implies that, in the event of low crop realizations, the firm can obtain additional high-quality and low-quality grapes from other growers. Alternatively, in the event of excess fruit supply, the firm can sell its high-quality and low-quality grapes in the open market.<sup>4</sup> We consider the influence of the fruit-trading flexibility on the firm's downward substitution decisions.

The essay makes three sets of main contributions. First, we show the interactions between these three forms of flexibilities. While earlier research reports that pricing and downward-substitution flexibilities play a substitutable role, our study proves that these two flexibilities show a complementary behavior. Pricing encourages the firm to downward substitute a greater amount of its high-quality fruit and exercise it more often. Second, our study shows the impact of these three flexibilities on the firm's choice of initial vineyard lease. While fruit-trading flexibility generally reduces the amount of vineyard lease, the pricing and downward substitution flexibilities can create an incentive for a larger initial investment. Third, the essay demonstrates the influence of the variance in supply and quality and the correlation between these two uncertainties on the firm's initial vineyard lease investment, expected profits, expected amount and probability of downward substitution. We show that variation in quality does not influence the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Participating wineries help establish the fruit-trading costs through the support of the Cornell University Cooperative Extension prior to the growing season. For example, the 2010 fruit trading costs for popular grapes are established as follows: High-quality Riesling grapes can be purchased at \$1900/ton, sold at \$1100/ton, whereas low-quality Riesling grapes can be purchased at \$1500/ton and sold at \$700/ton; highquality Chardonnay grapes can be purchased at \$1450/ton, sold at \$1050/ton, and low-quality Chardonnay grapes can be purchased at \$1200/ton, and sold at \$900/ton; high-quality Cabernet Franc grapes can be purchased at \$1500/ton, sold at \$800/ton, and low-quality Cabernet Franc grapes can be purchased at \$1500/ton, and sold at \$750/ton .

probability of fruit trading, and that the firm benefits more from downward substitution under significant variation in quality and limited variation in supply.

The essay is organized as follows: Section 2.2 presents a literature review. Section 2.3 introduces the model. Section 2.4 examines the relationship between the downward substitution and fruit-trading flexibilities with exogenous prices in both market segments. Section 2.5 demonstrates the influence of the price-setting flexibility. Section 2.6 shows the impact of the three forms of operational flexibilities on vineyard lease. Section 2.7 demonstrates the influence of quality and supply uncertainty and their correlation using numerical illustrations. Section 2.8 compares our model with price-setting in the high-end segment to previous literature that allows for price-setting in both segments. Section 2.9 provides conclusions. All proofs are derivations are presented in the Appendix in Section 2.10.

#### 2.2 Literature Review

Earlier research in the area of production planning has given particular interest to solving the optimal production problem under supply uncertainty. Yano and Lee (1995) provide an extensive review on lot sizing problem with random yield. Gerchak et al. (1988) and Henig and Gerchak (1990) consider a periodic review production model with random yield and demand. They provide a detailed analysis of a single-period problem and show that the optimal production policy is not affected by yield variability.

In addition to the above publications, many studies have focused on the notion of using pricing and production recourse to mitigate supply and demand uncertainty. Van Mieghem and Dada (1999), Petruzzi and Dada (1999), Dana and Petruzzi (2001), Federgruen and Heching (1999, 2002) and Kocabıyıkoğlu and Popescu (2011) show that the producer uses production and pricing decisions to mitigate demand risk under deterministic supply. Furthermore, Van Mieghem and Dada (1999) demonstrate that, under postponed pricing, production postponement has little benefits to the producer.

While many have studied the price-setting problem under demand uncertainty, few have investigated the problem under supply uncertainty. Li and Zheng (2006) is the first to consider the price-setting problem under supply uncertainty. They investigate a singleproduct periodic-review model, where price is set at the beginning of each period, and excess demand is not lost, but backlogged. Tang and Yin (2007) also examine a firm's pricing decisions under supply uncertainty, but limit the analysis to a linear demand function in a single market and a discrete uniform distribution representing random supply. Our study departs from these two studies in four ways: (1) our model features coproduction that leads to the making of two different end-products and market segmentation; (2) we incorporate quality uncertainty and emphasize downward substitution; (3) unlike the backlogged demand feature of Li and Zheng (2006), our formulation considers lost sales; and (4) we do not make restrictive assumptions regarding the demand function and distribution of uncertainty in our technical derivations. Moreover, we limit the firm's ability to set price in one segment alone in order to reflect the real-world scenario of limited number of consumers with low price elasticity.

In recent times, there has been an emergence of research that considers the option of utilizing a secondary source of supply that allows the firm to adjust its production level. Jones et al. (2001) investigate the production planning decisions for the hybrid seed corn production under random yield and demand; they allow the firm to use an external supply source after the yield is realized. Kazaz (2004) extends this work by incorporating a yield-dependent cost and selling price in the olive oil industry. Kazaz and Webster (2011) incorporate the price-setting and the fruit-trading flexibilities under a yield-dependent cost structure. Our essay departs from these studies as it features: (1) a co-production system that leads to market segmentation, (2) quality uncertainty, and (3) downward substitution.

There is a considerable amount of studies that investigate co-production systems. Bitran and Dasu (1992) investigate the ordering policies for multiple items with stochastic yield and substitutable demand using a dynamic programming formulation. Bitran and Gilbert (1994) extend this work by considering the production decisions in the semiconductor industry, and provide several practical heuristics with conditions for downward substitution decisions. Nahmias and Moinzadeh (1997) also investigate the problem of downward substitution of randomly-graded yield by formulating a continuous review EOQ-type model. Bassok et al. (1999) consider the production planning problem under downward-substitutable random demand in a single period. Their study shows that a greedy allocation policy is optimal, and demonstrates the conditions under which downward substitution is beneficial. Hsu and Bassok (1999) examine a similar problem by incorporating random yield. Their study shows that optimal solutions can be achieved by using several methods, and, computationally, the greedy algorithm is the most efficient solution approach. One main characteristic that is common among these works in the area of co-production is that prices are exogenous. Moreover, they ignore the influence of a secondary source of supply.

Other studies in the area of co-production include the work of Gerchak et al. (1996), which investigates a parallel production process, where one process produces randomlygraded yield, while the other produces only low-grade yield. Öner and Bilgiç (2008) consider products that cannot be substituted, but extend the economic lot scheduling model to include uncontrolled co-production. Motivated from the beef industry, Boyabatli et al. (2011), study the procurement problem with fixed proportions technology, i.e., the proportion of high-quality vs. low-quality output is fixed. They characterize optimal sourcing strategies based on long-term contracts and procuring from the spot market. Boyabatli (2011) extends this study on fixed proportions technology and investigates the procurement problem with multiple quantity- flexible contracts, demonstrating the benefits of dual sourcing. This essay differs from these papers as it features pricing flexibility and random proportions.

Beyond the realm of exogenous price, Bish and Wang (2004) investigate the joint quantity and price-setting problem under perfect supply and uncertain demand for two products, and show that the firm can benefit from investment in flexible resources. The closest match for our study is Tomlin and Wang (2008) who also examine the pricing and operational recourse in a co-production system. They show that the producer benefits more from adopting recourse pricing policy, i.e., delaying the pricing decision until after all uncertainty is realized, than from adopting a downward substitution policy. Our

23

current work studies a similar problem to Tomlin and Wang (2008), but differs from their work in the following ways:

- We study a production planning problem with co-production that allows for the utilization of the open market. We also investigate the impact of trading flexibilities on the optimal investment, downward substitution, and pricing decisions;
- 2. Our work resembles the real-world scenario that the firm has the ability to set the selling price only in the high-end segment of the market as the consumers tend to be less sensitive to changes in price.
- 3. Tomlin and Wang (2008) examine only the influence of quality uncertainty, whereas our study investigates the influence both supply and quality uncertainty, and shows the influence of both supply and quality variation on the optimal downward substitution and fruit trading decisions.
- We do not consider the problem of demand uncertainty as it has been shown in Tomlin and Wang (2008) that pricing and operational recourse dominate advance pricing and allocation decisions.

#### 2.3 Problem Definition and the Model

This section presents the modeling approach used in the agricultural firm that experiences supply and quality uncertainty, and produces two different products to serve its two customer segments. The problem is formulated as a two-stage stochastic program. In the first stage, corresponding to the growing season, the firm determines the amount of farm space to be leased, denoted Q, at a unit cost of  $c_l$  in order to maximize expected profit in

the presence of supply and quality uncertainty. At the end of the growing season, the firm realizes two grades of fruit influenced by two separate random variables. Randomness in the total crop supply is represented with a stochastically proportional random variable  $\tilde{u}$ , and its realization is denoted with *u* defined on a support [ $u_i$ ,  $u_h$ ]. Randomness in quality refers to the proportion of high-grade versus low-grade fruit obtained from the leased farm space, and is described by a stochastically proportional variable  $\tilde{\alpha}$  defined on a support [ $\alpha_b$ ,  $\alpha_h$ ], where  $\alpha$  is the realized proportion of the high-quality fruit crop and (1 –  $\alpha$ ) is the proportion of low-quality fruit crop. Our model allows for correlation to exist between the supply and quality random variables as they follow a joint probability density function (pdf)  $g(u, \alpha)$  and a cumulative distribution function (cdf)  $G(u, \alpha)$ . Thus, the first-stage objective function can be written as follows:

$$\max_{Q\geq 0} E\left[\Pi(Q)\right] = -c_l Q + E\left[PA(Q,\tilde{u},\tilde{\alpha})\right]$$
(2.1)

where  $PA(Q, u, \alpha)$  is the optimal profit from the second stage given realizations u and  $\alpha$ .

At the end of the first stage (growing season), the firm collects two grades of fruit supply; the realized amount of high-quality fruit crop is  $Qu\alpha$  and the realized amount of low-quality fruit crop is  $Qu(1 - \alpha)$ . Quality uncertainty creates this natural market segmentation for the winemaker where the firm produces two versions of the final product in order to serve two customer segments classified as high-end and low-end segments. A premium wine is produced from higher quality grapes, targeting a high-end customer segment that is less sensitive to the selling price. A regular wine is produced from the low-quality grapes, targeting a more price-sensitive low-end market segment. The pressing cost of high-quality fruit to obtain premium wine is defined as  $c_{pH}$  and the pressing cost of low-quality fruit to make regular wine as  $c_{pL}$ .

At the beginning of the second stage, the winemaker makes five sets of decisions: the optimal values of (1) the selling price of high-quality final product  $p_H$ , (2) the amount fruit crop (realized supply of high- and low-quality fruit supply) to be used in the production of high- and low-quality final products, denoted  $q_{IH}$  and  $q_{IL}$ , respectively, (3) the amount of additional high- and low-quality fruit to be purchased from other growers in the open market denoted  $q_{BH}$  and  $q_{BL}$ , at unit costs of  $b_H$  and  $b_L$ , respectively, (4) the amount of high- and low-quality fruit supply to be sold in the open market without being converted to the final product denoted  $q_{SH}$  and  $q_{SL}$  at unit selling prices of  $s_H$  and  $s_L$ , respectively, and (5) the amount of high-quality fruit to be downward substituted for the production of low-end product, denoted w. It is important to note that the values of  $b_H$ ,  $s_H$ ,  $b_L$  and  $s_L$  are available to the firm prior to the growing season (see footnote 2). Due to the differences in fruit quality, we have  $s_H > s_L$  and  $b_H > b_L$ . In addition,  $b_H > s_H$ , and  $b_L > s_L$ , which reflects the fact that the firm cannot make profit from buying the fruit in the open market and immediately selling it in the same market (i.e., no arbitrage). As a consequence of the inequalities in open market buying and selling prices, we have the following constraints:

$$q_{IH} + q_{SH} + w = Qu\alpha, \tag{2.2}$$

$$q_{IL} + q_{SL} = Qu(1 - \alpha).$$
 (2.3)

Constraint (2.2) states that realized high-quality fruit yield is allocated among internal production, open market selling, and downward substitution (i.e., it is never more profitable to simply discard fruit rather than selling in the open market, and it is never

profitable to buy high-quality fruit for the purposes of downward substitution). Similarly, constraint (2.3) states that realized low-quality fruit yield is allocated among internal production and open market selling.

The demand in each customer segment is represented by  $D_H(p_H)$  and  $D_L$ , respectively. In the high-end customer segment, we assume that the demand is price-sensitive, and is decreasing in  $p_H$ . We denote the inverse of demand function  $p_H(D_H)$ , and assume that the revenue function in the high-end customer segment (i.e.,  $p_H(D_H)D_H$ )) is concave, i.e.,

 $2p_H'(D_H) + p_H''(D_H)D_H \le 0.$ 

The second-stage problem can be described as maximizing profit from the production and sale of the two end products for a given realization of high- and low-quality fruit,  $Qu\alpha$  and  $Qu(1 - \alpha)$ , respectively.

$$PA(Q, u, \alpha) = \max_{\substack{p_{H}, q_{H}, q_{BL}, q_{BH}, \\ q_{BL}, q_{SL}, w \ge 0}} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} p_{H} \min\{(q_{IH} + q_{BH}), D_{H}(p_{H})\} - \\ c_{pH}(q_{IH} + q_{BH}) - b_{H}q_{BH} + s_{H}q_{SH} + \\ p_{L} \min\{(q_{IL} + q_{BL} + w), D_{L}\} - \\ c_{pL}(q_{IL} + q_{BL} + w) - b_{L}q_{BL} + s_{L}q_{SL} \end{array} \right\}$$
s.t. (2) & (3)

$$= \max_{\substack{p_{H},q_{II},w\geq0\\q_{II}\leq\min\{D_{L},Qu(1-\alpha)\}\\w\leq Qu\alpha}} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} p_{H}-c_{pH}-b_{H} \end{pmatrix} D_{H} (p_{H}) + (b_{H}-s_{H}) q_{IH} + s_{H} Qu\alpha + \\ (p_{L}-c_{pL}-b_{L}) D_{L} + (b_{L}-s_{L}) q_{IL} + s_{L} Qu (1-\alpha) + (b_{L}-s_{H}) w \\ \end{pmatrix} \right\}$$
(2.4)

We develop and analyze eleven variants of the problem in order to identify the interactions among the three forms of flexibility. We make the following assumption regarding profit margins.

A1: The firm makes profit from buying low-quality fruit, converting it into final product, and selling the final product, i.e.,  $p_L - c_{pL} - b_L > 0$ . Similarly, for models in which the high-end price is exogenous,  $p_H - c_{pH} - b_H > 0$ .

Table 2.1 provides the list of flexibilities included in each of these eleven models.

$Flexibility \setminus Model$	M1	M2	M3	M4	M5	M6	M7	M8	M9	M10	M11
Downward substitution		•		•		•		٠		•	
Fruit trading			٠	٠			٠	٠			•
Pricing in high-end					•	•	٠	٠	•	•	•
Pricing in low-end									•	•	•

Table 2.1. Flexibilities included in each of the eleven model variants.

M1 does not feature any of the three flexibilities, and M8 is the model described in (2.1) - (2.4). M2 and M4 feature the downward substitution flexibility under exogenous prices, and M6 and M8 under the pricing flexibility in the high-end segment. M3 and M4 feature the fruit-trading flexibility under exogenous prices, and M7 and M8 under the pricing flexibility in the high-end segment. M9, M10 and M11 are developed in Section 2.8 in order to provide a comparison of the pricing flexibility present only in the high-end segment, representing the life of a winemaker, with the hypothetical scenario when the firm can set prices in both segments; M10 corresponds to the model of Tomlin and Wang (2008).

Before proceeding with the analysis of the stochastic supply and quality problem presented in (2.1) - (2.4), we briefly examine the properties of the problem with deterministic supply and quality. In the deterministic variant of the problem, we replace

the supply random variable  $\tilde{u}$  with its mean  $\bar{u}$  and the quality random variable  $\tilde{\alpha}$  with its mean  $\bar{\alpha}$ . The firm leases Q units of farm space, and realizes high-quality crop yield of  $Q\bar{u}\bar{\alpha}$  and low-quality crop yield of  $Q\bar{u}(1-\bar{\alpha})$ . Eliminating the trading and downward substitution flexibilities, i.e.,  $q_{BH} = q_{SH} = q_{BL} = q_{SL} = w = 0$ , the firm converts its entire crop to the final products. Assuming no demand restriction in the low-end segment, the selling price in the high-end clears the production, i.e.,  $Q\bar{u}\bar{\alpha} = q_{IH} = D_H(p_H)$ , and the firm converts its entire crop of the low-quality fruit to the low-end product to be sold in the low-end segment, i.e.,  $Q\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) = q_{IL} = D_L$ . Appendix B provides derivations for the optimal amount of farm space to be leased and the corresponding profit under deterministic supply and quality. The analysis leads to the following observations: (1) Expected profit under stochastic supply and quality is less than that of the deterministic supply and quality; (2) Closed-form expressions can be provided when a demand function is defined. When demand in each market segment is linear, for example, the optimal amount of farm space and the corresponding profit under stochastic supply and quality decreases in the coefficient of variation, denoted  $cv[u\alpha]$ .

Under deterministic supply and quality, the firm engages in the lease opportunity only when the unit leasing cost is less than the expected fruit purchasing cost.

**Remark 2.1.** *a)* If the unit cost of leasing is greater than or equal to the expected buying cost of high and low-quality fruit from other growers, i.e.,  $c_l \ge b_H E[\tilde{u}\tilde{\alpha}] + b_L E[\tilde{u}(1-\tilde{\alpha})]$ , then the firm relies solely on fruit purchasing and does not lease vineyard space ( $Q^* = 0$ ). *b)* If the unit cost of leasing is smaller than or equal to the expected fruit selling revenue in the open market, i.e.,  $c_l \le s_H E[\tilde{u}\tilde{\alpha}] + s_L E[\tilde{u}(1-\tilde{\alpha})]$ , then the firm leases as much as it can because the optimal value of  $Q^*$  approaches infinity. c) If

$$s_{H}E[\tilde{u}\tilde{\alpha}] + s_{L}E[\tilde{u}(1-\tilde{\alpha})] < c_{l} < b_{H}E[\tilde{u}\tilde{\alpha}] + b_{L}E[\tilde{u}(1-\tilde{\alpha})], \text{ then } Q^{*} > 0 \text{ and is finite.}$$

Under stochastic supply and quality, however, the firm can invest in vineyard lease even if the expected cost of buying fruit is less than the unit cost of leasing. We next proceed with the analysis of stochastic supply and quality.

## 2.4 Fruit-Trading Flexibility and Downward Substitution (with Exogenous Pricing)

In this section, we treat price in both market segments as exogenous in order to identify the relationship between fruit-trading and downward substitution flexibilities in the presence of supply and quality uncertainty. This is accomplished with the comparison of M1 through M4.

# 2.4.1 The Case of No Trading (Buying or Selling) of Fruit

To create a benchmark for the benefits of additional flexibilities, we begin by investigating a classic production planning problem under supply and quality uncertainty, where the firm does not have the flexibility to downward substitute or trade once the fruit yield is realized (M1). We define the following regions of supply and quality random realizations for a given lease amount:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

The firm converts its entire crop yield into the final product when the realized high- or

low-quality crop is less than their respective demand, i.e., when  $Qua \leq D_H$  or  $Qu(1-a) \leq D_L$ . This situation is represented by regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*) for the high-end fruit and R1(*Q*) and R3(*Q*) for the low-end fruit. On the other hand, when the realized yield of high- or low-quality crop is high and is greater than the demand, i.e.,  $Qua > D_H$  or  $Qu(1-a) > D_L$ , the firm converts only the portion of the crop that would satisfy the demand to the final product; these are represented by regions R3(*Q*) and R4(*Q*) for the high-end fruit.

Using the above definition of four regions of realized crop supply, the optimal second-stage decisions for M1 can be expressed as follows:

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{IH}^{*}, q_{IL}^{*} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} (Qu\alpha, Qu(1-\alpha)) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ (Qu\alpha, D_L) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ (D_H, Qu(1-\alpha)) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R3}(Q) \\ (D_H, D_L) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \end{cases}$$

We next analyze M2, which adds downward substitution flexibility to M1.

Downward substitution is beneficial only in region R3(Q) where the firm experiences an excess amount of high-quality fruit and an insufficient amount of low-quality fruit. We denote the shortage in the low-end as  $\Delta$ , i.e.,

$$\Delta = D_L - Qu(1 - \alpha),$$

and divide region R3(Q) into the following sub-regions:

$$R3a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : D_H < Qu\alpha \le D_H + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$
$$R3b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : D_H + \Delta < Qu\alpha \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

Region R3a(Q) represents a situation in which the excess yield of high-quality fruit is not sufficient to cover the shortages of the low-end final product and thus the firm converts

all the excess high-quality fruit into low-end final product, i.e.,  $w^* = Qu\alpha - D_H$ . Region R3b(Q) represents the scenario in which there is a high yield realization of high-quality crop and thus the firm converts a portion of the remaining high-quality fruit to satisfy the demand of low-end final product, i.e.,  $w^* = \Delta = D_L - Qu(1 - \alpha)$ . Figure 2.1 illustrates the uses of the high-end fruit with the boundary between R3a and R3b at  $(D_H + \Delta)/Q$ .

Using the above four regions of realized crop supply, the optimal second-stage decisions for M2 are:

$$\left(q_{IH}^{*}, w^{*}, q_{IL}^{*}\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\alpha, 0, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \left(Qu\alpha, 0, D_{L}\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \left(D_{H}, Qu\alpha - D_{H}, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3a}(Q) \\ \left(D_{H}, \Delta, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3b}(Q) \\ \left(D_{H}, 0, D_{L}\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \end{cases}$$

$$(2.5)$$

# **2.4.2** Incorporating Fruit-Trading Flexibility (Buying $q_{BH}$ , $q_{BL} \ge 0$ and Selling $q_{SH}$ , $q_{SL} \ge 0$ )

We next incorporate the flexibility for the firm to trade fruit in the open market without downward substitution, as featured in M3. In this scenario, it follows from assumption A1 that the firm buys fruit from the open market when the realized amount of internally grown fruit is less than the demand, i.e.,  $q_{BH}^* = D_H - Qu\alpha \ge 0$  and  $q_{BL}^* = D_L Qu(1-\alpha) = \Delta \ge 0$ . Alternatively, when the realized amount of fruit crop exceeds the desired demand level, then the firm sells the unused crop in the open market, i.e.,  $q_{SH}^* =$  $Qu\alpha - D_H \ge 0$  and  $q_{SL}^* = Qu(1-\alpha) - D_L = -\Delta \ge 0$ . Accordingly, the optimal second-stage decisions for M3 are:

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{IH}^{*}, q_{BH}^{*}, q_{SH}^{*}, \\ q_{IL}^{*}, q_{BL}^{*}, q_{SL}^{*} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_H - Qu\alpha, 0\\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_H - Qu\alpha, 0\\ D_L, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_H, 0, Qu\alpha - D_H, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_H, 0, Qu\alpha - D_H, \\ D_L, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \end{cases}$$



Figure 2.1. Optimal downward substitution quantity under exogenous pricing.

Next, we analyze M4 where the firm has both the flexibility to downward substitute and trade fruit in the open market. In this model, the downward substitution option is only viable when savings from the utilization of high-quality fruit crop in the making of the low-end product outweighs the selling price of high-quality crop in the open market, i.e.,  $w^* > 0$  if and only if  $s_H < b_L$ . Otherwise, downward substitution does not occur as it is more beneficial for the firm to sell the excess crop in the open market. It is important to note that  $s_H < b_L$  for the winemakers motivating our study (see popular grapes prices in footnote 2). Therefore, to investigate the benefit from downward substitution, for the remainder of this essay, we assume  $s_H < b_L$ . The objective function in (2.4) can be rewritten as:

$$PA(Q, u, \alpha) = \max_{\substack{p_H, q_{HH}, q_{HL} \ge 0\\q_{HH} \le \min\{D_H(p_H), Qu\alpha\}\\q_{HL} \le \min\{D_L, Qu(1-\alpha)\}}} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} p_H - c_{pH} - b_H \end{pmatrix} D_H + (b_H - s_H) q_{HH} + s_H Qu\alpha + \\ (p_L - c_{pL} - b_L) D_L + (b_L - s_L) q_{HL} + s_L Qu(1-\alpha) + \\ (b_L - s_H) \min\{(Qu\alpha - D_H), D_L - Qu(1-\alpha)\} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$$

Similar to the case where there is no trading option, the firm benefits from downward substitution when the realization of high-quality crop is high and there is an insufficient amount of low-quality fruit. In region R3a(Q), the excess amount of high-quality crop is smaller than the shortage in the low-quality fruit, and thus, the firm benefits from downward substitution, i.e.,  $w^* = Qu\alpha - D_H$ , and saves  $(b_L - s_H)(Qu\alpha - D_H)$  from purchasing additional low-quality fruit from the open market. On the other hand, in region R3b(Q), the supply of high-quality crop is sufficiently high to cover the shortage in the low-quality fruit; specifically,  $w^* = D_L - Qu(1 - \alpha) = \Delta$  with a resulting savings of  $(b_L - s_H)\Delta$ . Accordingly, the optimal second-stage decisions for M4 can be expressed as follows:

$$\begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_{H} - Qu\alpha, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_{H} - Qu\alpha, 0, 0, \\ D_{L}, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_{H} - Qu\alpha, 0, 0, \\ D_{L}, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_{H}, 0, Qu\alpha - D_{H}, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), D_{L} - Qu\alpha + D_{H}, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}a(Q) . (2.6) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_{H}, 0, \Delta, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_{H}, 0, 0, Qu\alpha - D_{H}, \\ D_{L}, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \\ \end{pmatrix}$$

It is common wisdom that the introduction of an additional form of flexibility, as in the form of fruit-trading flexibility, would reduce the utilization of other forms of flexibility (e.g., downward substitution) present in the environment (e.g., Van Mieghem and Dada 1999, Jones et al. 2001, Kazaz 2004, and Tomlin and Wang 2008). However, as shown in the following proposition, the additional flexibility to trade fruit in the open market does not influence the probability of downward substitution and the expected amount of downward substitution. Thus, in the absence of the pricing flexibility, these two forms of flexibility neither present a substitutable role, nor play a complementary role to each other.

**Proposition 2.1.** In the absence of pricing flexibility, for a given *Q*, the probability of downward substitution and the expected amount of downward substitution does not change with the additional flexibility of fruit-trading in the open market.
# **2.5.** The Combination of Downward Substitution, Pricing, and Fruit-Trading Flexibilities

In this section, we develop the structural properties of M5, M6, M7 and M8, where the firm has the pricing flexibility in the high-end segment.

#### 2.5.1 Price-Setting Flexibility in the High-End Segment and Downward Substitution

We begin our analysis by assuming that the firm does not have the ability to acquire or sell fruit in the open market, or downward substitute its high-quality fruit for the production of its low-end product, which corresponds to M5, i.e.  $q_{BH} = q_{SH} = q_{BL} = q_{SL} =$ w = 0. Under the price-setting flexibility in the high-end market segment, the amount of high-quality fruit realization influences the pricing and quantity decisions. When the realized amount of high-quality fruit is high, the firm has the ability to set the profitmaximizing price and convert only the amount of fruit that corresponds to the demand at the profit-maximizing price. On the other hand, when the high-quality fruit realization is limited, the firm converts all the realized supply into the final product and sells at the market clearing price. In the case of low-end product, the optimal production decision follows our analysis of the case presented in Section 2.4.1.

In the following proposition, we define a threshold for the production amount in the high-end segment. The threshold, denoted  $TP_H$ , is the optimal amount of high-end product to produce when there is no constraint on the supply of high-quality fruit. **Proposition 2.2.** The threshold for the amount of high-end product to be produced from the internal resource for M5 is  $TP_H = -\left[p_H^* - c_{pH}\right]D_H'\left(p_H^*\right)$ .

We use the threshold amount to define the following regions of supply and quality

random realizations for a given lease amount and high-end selling price:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

In regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*), the firm sets the high-end price to clear the market,  $p_H(Qu\alpha)$ . In regions R3(*Q*) and R4(*Q*), the firm has excess supply of high-quality fruit and sets the high-end price to sell the threshold quantity. The optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M5 are

$$\left(q_{IH}^{*}, q_{IL}^{*}\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\alpha, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \left(Qu\alpha, D_{L}\right) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \left(TP_{H}, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R3}(Q) \\ \left(TP_{H}, D_{L}\right) & \text{if } (u,\alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \end{cases}$$

and the optimal high-end price is  $p_H^* = p_H(q_{IH}^*)$ .

We next investigate M6 which incorporates downward substitution in addition to the pricing flexibility in the high-end segment. The second-stage problem in M6 can be rewritten as:

$$PA(Q, u, \alpha) = \max_{\substack{p_{H}, q_{III} < 0 \\ q_{III} \le \min\{D_{H}(p_{H}), Qu\alpha\} \\ q_{III} \le \min\{D_{L}, Qu(1-\alpha)\}}} \left\{ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} \right) q_{III} + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) \left[ q_{IIL} + \min\left\{ \left( Qu\alpha - q_{III} \right)^{+} \right\} \right] \right\}$$

When  $Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L$ , which corresponds to regions R2(*Q*) and R4(*Q*) above, the low-end market has sufficient supply; there is no downward substitution and the optimal decisions that apply in R2(*Q*) and R4(*Q*) for M5 are also optimal for M6. To consider the case of  $Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L$ , we require a threshold quantity. Recall that  $TP_H$  is the optimal high-end production quantity for M5 when there is no limit on highend supply. We similarly define a threshold production amount for M6. In particular,  $TP_H^D$  denotes the optimal high-end production amount when high-quality fruit that is not used for high-end production gains unit profit  $p_L - c_{PL}$  through downward substitution. The threshold in the presence of downward substitution is smaller than the threshold without downward substitution.

**Proposition 2.3.** The threshold for the amount of high-end product to be produced from the internal resource for M6 is  $TP_H^D = -(p_H^* - c_{pH} - (p_L - c_{pL}))D_H'(p_H^*) < TP_H$ .

Recall that  $\Delta = D_L - Qu(1 - \alpha)$  is the low-end shortage amount. We replace regions R1(*Q*) and R3(*Q*) with the following sub-regions:

$$R1a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H^D \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R1b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_H^D < Qu\alpha \le TP_H^D + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R3a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_H^D + \Delta < Qu\alpha \le TP_H + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R3b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_H + \Delta < Qu\alpha \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

An interesting transition occurs between region R1b(Q) and R3a(Q). In region R1b(Q) the firm is able to produce the optimal high-end threshold quantity under downward substitution ( $TP_H^D$ ), then downward substitute the balance to satisfy a portion of the shortage in the low-end segment ( $\Delta$ ). In region R3a(Q), the firm has more than enough to cover  $TP_H^D$  and the shortage  $\Delta$ . However, once the firm has allocated  $TP_H^D$  to high-end production and has downward substituted the quantity  $\Delta$ , the change in profit

associated with allocating more volume to the high end segment is positive, and thus the firm allocates the balance of high-quality fruit to high-end production (up to  $TP_H$ ; see Figure 2.2).<sup>5</sup> Accordingly, the optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M6 are

$$\left(q_{IH}^{*}, w^{*}, q_{IL}^{*}\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\alpha, 0, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1a}(Q) \\ \left(TP_{H}^{D}, Qu\alpha - TP_{H}^{D}, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1b}(Q) \\ \left(Qu\alpha, 0, D_{L}\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \left(Qu\alpha - \Delta, \Delta, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3a}(Q) \\ \left(TP_{H}, \Delta, Qu(1-\alpha)\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3b}(Q) \\ \left(TP_{H}, 0, D_{L}\right) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \end{cases}$$

$$(2.7)$$

and the optimal high-end price is  $p_H^* = p_H(q_{IH}^*)$ .

In order to assess the impact of pricing flexibility on downward substitution, we compare M6 where the firm is free to set the high-end product price with M2 where price is exogenous. To isolate the effect of pricing flexibility, we set the exogenous high-end product price to the price that maximizes the high-end product profit when the low-end is ignored, i.e., the exogenous high-end product price for M2 is  $p_H = p_H(TP_H)$ . The following proposition shows that pricing flexibility in the high-end segment leads to a higher probability of downward substitution and a higher expected amount of fruit utilized in the making of the low-end product.

**Proposition 2.4.** For a given *Q*, the price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment increases the probability of downward substitution and the expected amount of fruit downward substituted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> This is the optimal allocation because, in the event that the total allocated to the high end is less than  $TP_{H}$ , the firm would lose profit if a portion of the downward substitution amount is shifted to high-end production (follows from the definition of  $TP_{H}^{D}$ ).



Figure 2.2. Optimal downward substitution quantity under endogenous pricing.

# **2.5.2** Price-Setting Flexibility in the High-End Segment and the Fruit-Trading Flexibility

M7 features the fruit-trading flexibility in the presence of pricing flexibility in the high-end segment. We begin our analysis by analyzing the firm's ability to buy and sell fruit in the open market independently. Similar to the exogenous model, the firm would benefit from buying additional fruit from the open market when the fruit supply of high-or low-quality crop is low. On the other hand, when the supply of the high- or low-quality fruit is high, the firm can use the open market to gain additional revenue from selling its excess fruit crop. It should be noted here that, because the firm does not set price in the low-end segment, the structural properties pertaining to this segment decisions remain the same with those developed under exogenous price. The following proposition establishes a threshold for selling high-quality fruit in the open market, denoted  $TS_H$ , and another

threshold for buying high-quality fruit from the open market, denoted  $TB_H$ .

**Proposition 2.5.** *The threshold for the amount of high-quality fruit to be sold in the open market is* 

$$TS_{H} = -\left[p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right]D_{H}'\left(p_{H}^{*}\right)$$

and the threshold for the amount of high-quality fruit to be purchased in the open market is

$$TB_{H} = -\left[p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right]D_{H}'\left(p_{H}^{*}\right) < TS_{H}$$

When high-end fruit supply is below  $TB_H$ , the firm purchases up to  $TB_H$  in the open market. When high-end fruit supply is above  $TS_H$ , the firm sells the excess in the open market. As noted above, the rules for open market buying and selling of low-quality fruit follow the rules for M3. This leads to six regions of supply and random quality random realizations (see Figure 2.3).

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TB_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TB_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R5(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R6(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}.$$

Accordingly, the optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M7 are

$$\left(q_{IH}^*, q_{BH}^*, q_{SH}^*\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\alpha, TB_H - Qu\alpha, 0\right) \text{ if } Qu\alpha \leq TB_H \\ \left(Qu\alpha, 0, 0\right) & \text{ if } TB_H < Qu\alpha \leq TS_H \\ \left(TS_H, 0, Qu\alpha - TS_H\right) & \text{ if } Qu\alpha > TS_H \end{cases}$$

$$\left(q_{IL}^*, q_{BL}^*, q_{SL}^*\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\left(1-\alpha\right), \Delta, 0\right) & \text{if } Qu\left(1-\alpha\right) < D_L \\ \left(D_L, 0, -\Delta\right) & \text{if } Qu\left(1-\alpha\right) \ge D_L \end{cases}$$

and the optimal high-end price is  $p_H^* = p_H(q_{IH}^* + q_{BH}^*)$ .

**Proposition 2.6.** For a given *Q*, the price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment decreases the probability of fruit trading and the expected amount of fruit trading.



**Figure 2.3.** Different regions of *u*,  $\alpha$  realization under endogenous pricing and trading in M7 (HQ in the figure refers to high-quality fruit and LQ refers to low-quality fruit).

We next compare M7 and M3. To provide a fair comparison, we set the exogenous price of M3 in the high-end segment to be in the interval of  $p_H(TB_H)$  and  $p_H(TS_H)$ . The following proposition shows that the firm engages in fruit trading less frequently in the presence of the price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment. The result indicates that

price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment and the fruit-trading flexibility play a substitutable role in the life of a winemaker.

### 2.5.3 Price-Setting in the High-End Segment, Fruit-Trading and Downward-Substitution Flexibilities

M8, as presented in (2.1) - (2.4), features all three flexibilities: price-setting in the high-end segment, fruit-trading, and downward substitution. The second-stage objective function in (2.4) can be rewritten as:

$$PA(Q, u, \alpha) = \max_{\substack{p_{H}, q_{HH}, q_{HL} \ge 0\\q_{HL} \le \min\{D_{L}, Qu(1-\alpha)\}}} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \end{pmatrix} q_{IH} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \\ (p_{L} - c_{L}) \left[ q_{IL} + \min\left\{ \left( Qu\alpha - q_{IH} \right)^{+}, \left( D_{L} - q_{IL} \right)^{+} \right\} \right] \right\} + (b_{L} - s_{H}) \min\left\{ \left( Qu\alpha - q_{IH} \right)^{+}, \left( D_{L} - q_{IL} \right)^{+} \right\} \right\}$$

When  $Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L$ , which corresponds to regions R2(*Q*), R4(*Q*), and R6(*Q*) above, the low-end market has sufficient supply; there is no downward substitution and the optimal decisions that apply in R2(*Q*), R4(*Q*), and R6(*Q*) for M7 are also optimal for M8.

To consider the case of  $Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L$ , we require a threshold quantity. Recall that  $TP_H^D$  is the optimal high-end production amount when high-quality fruit that is not used for high-end production gains unit profit  $p_L - c_{PL}$  through downward substitution. We similarly define a threshold production amount for M8. In particular,  $TP_H^{DT}$  denotes the optimal high-end production amount when high-quality fruit that is not used for high-end production amount when high-quality fruit that is not used for high-end production amount when high-quality fruit that is not used for high-end production saves the open market purchase cost  $b_L$  through downward substitution (the firm prefers to downward substitute over selling high-quality fruit in the open market

because  $s_H < b_L$ ). The production threshold in the presence of downward substitution  $TP_H^{DT}$  is smaller than the threshold without downward substitution (*TS<sub>H</sub>*).

**Proposition 2.7.** *The threshold for the amount of high-end product to be produced from the internal resource for* M8 *is* 

$$TP_{H}^{DT} = -(p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH} - b_{L})D_{H}'(p_{H}^{*}) < TP_{H},$$

and

$$TB_H < TP_H^{DT} < TS_H < TP_H$$
,

and

$$TP_H^D < TP_H^{DT}$$
.

Recall that  $\Delta = D_L - Qu(1 - \alpha)$  is the low-end shortage amount. We replace regions R3(*Q*) and R5(*Q*) with the following sub-regions:

$$R3a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TP_H^{DT} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R3b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_H^{DT} < Qu\alpha \le TP_H^{DT} + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R5a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_H^{DT} + \Delta < Qu\alpha \le TS_H + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R5b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

Similar to M5, an interesting transition occurs between region R3b(Q) and R5a(Q) (see Figure 2.4). In region R3b(Q) the firm is able to produce the optimal high-end threshold quantity under downward substitution with trading flexibility ( $TP_H^{DT}$ ), then downward substitute the balance to satisfy a portion of the shortage in the low-end segment ( $\Delta$ ). In region R5a(Q), the firm has more than enough to cover  $TP_H^{DT}$  and the

shortage  $\Delta$ . However, once the firm has allocated  $TP_{H}^{DT}$  to high-end production and has downward substituted the quantity  $\Delta$ , the change in profit associated with allocating more volume to the high end is positive, and thus the firm allocates the balance of high- quality fruit to high-end production. Accordingly, the optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M8 are

$$\begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, TB_{H} - Qu\alpha, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, TB_{H} - Qu\alpha, 0, 0, \\ D_{L}, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}a(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta - Qu\alpha + TP_{H}^{DT}, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta - Qu\alpha + TP_{H}^{DT}, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha - \Delta, 0, \Delta, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha - \Delta, 0, \Delta, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R5}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} TS_{H}, 0, 0, Qu\alpha - TS_{H} - \Delta, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R5}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} TS_{H}, 0, 0, Qu\alpha - TS_{H}, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R6}(Q) \end{pmatrix} .$$

and the optimal high-end price is  $p_H^* = p_H(q_{IH}^* + q_{BH}^*)$ .

We next compare M4 and M8 in order to examine the effect of the price-setting flexibility on the two other flexibilities. Similar to the comparison between M2 and M6, we fix the selling price in the high-end segment for M4 to be equal to the profit maximizing price  $p_H(TP_H)$ . The following proposition shows that in the presence of fruittrading flexibility, pricing flexibility in the high-end segment leads to a higher probability of downward substitution and a higher expected amount of fruit utilized in the making of the low-end product.

**Proposition 2.8.** For a given *Q*, the price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment increases the probability of downward substitution and the expected amount of fruit downward substituted.

Recall that when a firm does not have pricing flexibility, fruit-trading and downwardsubstitution flexibilities are neither complements nor substitutes (i.e., the amount and likelihood of downward substitution does not change when fruit-trading flexibility is introduced; see Proposition 2.2.1). To assess the relationship between fruit-trading and downward-substitution flexibilities in the presence of pricing flexibility in the high-end segment, we next compare M6 and M8.



**Figure 2.4.** Optimal downward substitution quantity under endogenous pricing and fruit-trading.

**Proposition 2.9.** *a)* For a given *Q*, in the presence of price-setting flexibility in the highend segment, the downward substitution threshold with fruit-trading flexibility is higher than the downward substitution threshold without fruit-trading flexibility; *b*) For a given *Q*, in the presence of the price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment, fruit-trading flexibility decreases the probability of downward substitution and the expected amount of fruit downward substituted.

The above proposition shows that the winemaker benefits more from downward substitution in the absence of fruit-trading flexibility. Because the firm engages in downward substitution at an earlier realization of high-quality fruit in the absence of fruit-trading flexibility, it experiences a higher probability of downward substitution and utilizes a greater (expected) amount of grapes for downward substitution. Furthermore, the above proposition shows that with the presence of the price-setting flexibility, fruit-trading and downward-substitution flexibility play a substitutable role. This result contradicts the earlier finding in the absence of the price-setting flexibility. Proposition 2.1 has shown that the fruit-trading flexibility does not influence the probability of downward substitution and the expected amount of downward substitution in the absence of price-setting flexibility. However, when the price-setting flexibility is included in the high-end segment, Proposition 2.9 shows that fruit trading and downward substitution flexibilities play a substitutable role.

Figure 2.5 provides a summary of the relationship between the three forms of flexibilities presented in this study. From Figure 2.5, and our analysis in this section, it is clear that price-setting flexibility in the high-end segment and downward substitution

flexibility play a complementary role with or without the fruit-trading flexibility. Our study proves that the winemaker benefits more by engaging in downward substitution at an earlier high-quality crop realization in the presence of the price-setting flexibility. In Section 2.8, we compare our model to a model that allows for price setting in both market segments, and analytically demonstrate its effect on downward substitution.



**Figure 2.5.** The relationship between downward-substitution, fruit-trading and price-setting flexibilities.

#### 2.5.4 The Impact of Quality and Supply Uncertainty

This section investigates the impact of increasing variance in supply or quality uncertainty on the probability of downward substitution and fruit trading. We begin our discussion with downward substitution. Proposition 2.8 has established that price-setting flexibility increases the likelihood of downward substitution. In order for the firm to engage in downward substitution, the high-quality fruit realization has to be greater than  $D_H$  in models M2 and M4,  $TP_H^D$  in M6, and  $TP_H^D$  in M8. Let us denote  $TDS_j$  the threshold point for downward substitution in model  $j \in \{M2, M4, M6, M8\}$ . The following proposition describes how the probability of downward substitution changes with increasing variance in either  $\tilde{u}$  or  $\tilde{\alpha}$  when the other random variable is fixed at its mean. The proposition applies to any probability distribution that can be *standardized*, i.e., random variable X with mean  $\mu$  and standard deviation  $\sigma$  can be written as  $X = \mu + Z\sigma$  where Z is the corresponding standardized random variable with mean 0 and standard deviation 1. The class of distributions that can be standardized includes distributions such

as normal (standardized pdf =  $\phi(z) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-0.5z^2}$ ,  $z \in (-\infty, \infty)$ ), truncated normal

(standardized pdf =  $\phi(z) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-0.5z^2} / \int_{-a}^{a} \phi(z) dz$ ,  $z \in [-a, a]$ ), and uniform (standardized

pdf =  $\phi(z) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{3}}$ ,  $z \in \left[-\sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3}\right]$ ). We let  $\sigma_u$  and  $\sigma_\alpha$  denote the standard deviation of  $\tilde{u}$ 

and  $\tilde{\alpha}$  , respectively.

**Proposition 2.10.** For a probability distribution that can be standardized: a) When  $\sigma_u = \sigma_{\alpha} = 0$ ,  $\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} > TDS_j/Q$ , and  $\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) < D_L/Q$  for  $j \in \{M2, M4, M6, M8\}$ , the probability of downward substitution is equal to 1, and the probability of downward substitution is non-increasing in  $\sigma_u$  (with  $\sigma_{\alpha} = 0$ ) and in  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  (with  $\sigma_u = 0$ ). b) When  $\sigma_u = \sigma_{\alpha} = 0$ ,  $\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} < TDS_j/Q$  or  $\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) > D_L/Q$  for  $j \in \{M2, M4, M6, M8\}$ , the probability of downward substitution is equal to 0, and the probability of downward substitution is non-decreasing in  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  (with  $\sigma_u = 0$ ).

Let us denote the probability that the firm engages in fruit trading as P(FT > 0) when at least one of the four decision variables related with fruit trading  $q_{BH}$ ,  $q_{SH}$ ,  $q_{BL}$ , or  $q_{SL}$ takes a positive value. It is important to remind that, when quality uncertainty is ignored as in earlier publications (e.g. Kazaz 2004, Kazaz and Webster 2011), the firm does not engage in fruit trading with probability 1 under significant supply uncertainty. Considering the high-end fruit as the only product in the model, this means that fruit trading does not occur when  $TB_H < Qu\bar{\alpha} < TS_H$ ; and, when the supply random variable shows significant variation, it is clear that 0 < P(FT > 0) < 1. However, as shown in the following proposition, fruit trading occurs with probability 1, i.e., P(FT > 0) = 1 in M3, M4, and M7. Thus, the probability of fruit trading is not influenced by supply and quality variance. In the case of M3 and M4, this result is a consequence of the lack of pricesetting flexibility, whereas in M7, the result is due to the lack of downward substitution flexibility. In M8, which includes both pricing and downward substitution flexibilities, changes in supply variation can affect the probability of fruit trading. However, the probability of fruit trading is unaffected by changes in quality variation.

**Proposition 2.11.** *a*) In M3, M4, and M7, the probability of fruit trading always equals 1; *b*) For a probability distribution that can be standardized: In M8, when  $\sigma_u = 0$  and  $(TP_H^{DT} + D_L)/Q < \overline{u} < (TS_H + D_L)/Q$ , the probability of fruit trading is 0, and its value is non-decreasing in  $\sigma_u$ .

#### 2.6 Impact of Flexibilities on Vineyard Lease

This section analyzes the firm's vineyard lease investment decisions. Incorporating the optimal second-stage decisions developed in Section 2.5 into the first-stage objective

function, we first prove the concavity of the objective function of all models under supply and quality uncertainty; thus, each model has a unique optimal solution for its vineyard lease quantity that can be obtained from the first-order condition.

**Proposition 2.12.** *The first-stage objective functions in* M1 *through* M8 *are concave in Q*.

The following remark shows that uncertainty in supply and quality reduces the expected profit, but the addition of flexibilities increase the expected profit.

**Remark 2.2.** 
$$E\left[\Pi_{M1}^{*}\right] \leq \begin{cases} \left\{E\left[\Pi_{M2}^{*}\right], E\left[\Pi_{M3}^{*}\right]\right\} \leq E\left[\Pi_{M4}^{*}\right] \\ E\left[\Pi_{M5}^{*}\right] \leq \left\{E\left[\Pi_{M6}^{*}\right], E\left[\Pi_{M7}^{*}\right]\right\} \end{cases} \leq E\left[\Pi_{M8}^{*}\right] \leq \Pi_{d}^{*} \text{ where } \Pi_{d}^{*}$$

and  $E[\Pi_j^*]$  are the optimal profit under deterministic and stochastic supply and quality, respectively.

We next present the analysis regarding how the initial vineyard lease investment decision, denoted  $Q_j^*$  for each model j = M1, ..., M8, varies with the introduction of different flexibilities. We begin our discussion with the inclusion of the fruit-trading flexibility.

**Proposition 2.13.** For any model with fruit-trading flexibility (i.e.,  $j \in \{M3, M4, M7, M8\}$ ),

$$\frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial b_H} > 0, \quad \frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial b_L} > 0, \quad \frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial s_H} > 0, \quad \frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial s_L} > 0.$$

The above proposition implies that the introduction of fruit-trading flexibility on the optimal vineyard lease is ambiguous. The reason is that a model without fruit-trading flexibility is equivalent to a model with fruit-trading flexibility but with a very high

buying cost and a very low selling cost (i.e., not optimal to buy or sell in the open market). Thus, the introduction of fruit-trading flexibility can be viewed as a decrease in the buying cost, which puts downward pressure on the optimal vineyard lease, and an increase in the selling price, which puts upward pressure on the optimal vineyard lease. Depending on problem parameters, the optimal vineyard lease could increase or decrease when the fruit-trading flexibility is introduced. However, if the salvage values of excess fruit are sufficiently high, then it follows from Proposition 2.13 that the introduction of fruit-trading flexibility reduces the optimal lease.

**Corollary 2.1.** If in models without fruit-trading flexibility (i.e., M1, M2, M5, M7), the firm is able to salvage excess high-quality fruit at  $s_H$  and low-quality fruit at  $s_L$ , then the flexibility to buy fruit in the open market reduces the optimal lease, i.e.,  $Q_{M3}^* < Q_{M1}^*$ ,  $Q_{M4}^* < Q_{M2}^*$ ,  $Q_{M7}^* < Q_{M5}^*$ ,  $Q_{M8}^* < Q_{M6}^*$ .

The value gained from fruit trading decreases in the spread (or difference) between the buying cost and selling revenue from the open market, denoted  $\delta_H$  and  $\delta_L$  for the highquality and low-quality fruit, respectively. Let us define  $m_H$  and  $m_L$  as reference prices, where  $s_H = m_H - \delta_H/2$ ,  $b_H = m_H + \delta_H/2$ ,  $s_L = m_L - \delta_L/2$ , and  $b_L = m_L + \delta_L/2$ .

**Remark 2.3.** The optimal expected profit is decreasing in  $\delta_H$  and  $\delta_L$  in all models that feature fruit-trading flexibility, i.e., M3, M4, M7 and M8.

The above remark shows that the value from fruit trading diminishes with increasing spread between the buying cost of fruit and selling revenue from the fruit in the open market. The result follows from the fact that, at the optimal decision, a decrease in spread  $\delta_H$  or  $\delta_L$  will increase expected profit with no change in the decision variables (due to

lower buying and high selling prices). And profit increases further when decisions are reoptimized at the new lower spread.

While the inclusion of the fruit-trading flexibility decreases the vineyard lease when the firm can salvage its excess fruit at the open market price, the introduction of downward substitution can both increase and decrease the optimal vineyard lease. We next consider the impact of pricing flexibility in the high-end segment on vineyard lease. In order to have a fair comparison of the exogenous and endogenous price models, we set the exogenous price in the high-end market in M1 to  $p_H(TP_H)$ . And for M3, which includes fruit trading flexibility, we consider the cases of exogenous price in high-end market at the buying and selling thresholds  $p_H(TB_H)$  and  $p_H(TS_H)$ . In the presence of the fruit-trading flexibility, the following proposition states that the introduction of pricing flexibility decreases the optimal vineyard lease when the exogenous price is relatively low (i.e., at  $p_H(TS_H)$ ), and increases the optimal vineyard lease when the exogenous price is relatively high (i.e., at  $p_H(TB_H)$ ). In the absence of fruit-trading flexibility, the directional effect is ambiguous. However, the introduction of pricing flexibility decreases the optimal vineyard lease under the special case of linear demand and uniform demand.

**Proposition 2.14.** *a)* When the exogenous price in the high-end segment in M3 is equal to  $p_H(TB_H)$ , pricing flexibility increases vineyard lease in the presence of fruit-trading flexibility, i.e.,  $Q_{M7}^* > Q_{M3}^*$ ; b) When the exogenous price in the high-end segment in M3 is equal to  $p_H(TS_H)$ , pricing flexibility decreases vineyard lease in the presence of fruit-trading flexibility, i.e.,  $Q_{M7}^* < Q_{M3}^*$ ; c) When exogenous price in the high-end segment in

M1 is  $p_H(TP_H)$ , pricing flexibility reduces vineyard lease in the absence of fruit-trading flexibility,  $Q_{M5}^* < Q_{M1}^*$ , under linear demand and uniform distribution.

The consequence of the above proposition is that, when compared to the exogenous price models, the pricing flexibility generally reduces the firm's vineyard lease investment regardless of the presence of the fruit-trading flexibility. However, when the exogenous price is high, and thus, the high-end demand is low, the addition of the pricing flexibility leads to an increase in the optimal vineyard lease decision.

Like the pricing flexibility, the inclusion of the downward substitution flexibility does not generate a definitive directional effect for an arbitrary pdf defining the randomness in supply and quality. Recall that Proposition 2.4 has shown that downward substitution and pricing flexibilities can play a complementary role, and can create the incentive for the firm to make a higher initial investment, despite the fact that the firm downward substitutes more units with higher probability. Thus, their combined effect is not unidirectional. Therefore, we next present numerical illustrations that demonstrate their influence.

#### **2.7 Numerical Illustrations**

This section presents numerical illustrations that demonstrate how quality and supply uncertainty, and their correlation, influence optimal vineyard lease, associated expected profit, expected amount of high-quality fruit downward substituted, and the probability of downward substitution in various models. We use the following cost parameters:  $c_l = 10$ ,  $c_H = 20$ ,  $c_L = 15$ ,  $b_H = 50$ ,  $b_L = 45$ ,  $s_H = 18$ ,  $s_L = 13$ . We consider linear demand functions  $D_H(p_H) = 100,000 - 200p_H$  and  $D_L = 120,000 - 300p_L$ , which represent the demand characteristics in the wine industry: (1) the market size for high-end segment is lower than that of the low-end segment, and (2) consumers' price sensitivity is higher in the low-end segment. Given these parameters, we first establish the profit-maximizing price and quantity in each segment in Table 2.2.

	No Ti	rading	Trading				
	$p_{H}^{*}$	$TP_{H}$	$p_H^*(TS_H)$	$TB_{H}$	$p_H^*(TS_H)$	TS <sub>H</sub>	
No Downward substitution	260	48,000	285	43,000	269	46,200	
Downward substitution	356.25	28,750	_	-	282.5	43,500	

Table 2.2. Profit-maximizing price and demand.

We use the profit-maximizing price as the exogenous price for the high-end segment in M1 – M4, and in the low-end segment in M1 – M8, i.e.,  $p_H = 260$ ,  $p_L = 207.5$ ,  $D_H(p_H) = 48,000$  and  $D_L = 57,750$ . Table 2.3 provides the comprehensive list of computational results, and reports the optimal vineyard lease, expected profit, expected amount of downward substitution (denoted  $E[w^*]$ ), and the probability of downward substation (denoted  $P(w^* > 0)$ ) in each model for various levels of supply and quality uncertainty.

Numerical illustrations confirm our earlier analytical results: (1) price-setting and downward substitution flexibilities play a complementary role; (2) fruit trading plays a substitutable role with pricing and downward substitution flexibilities; (3) fruit-trading flexibility reduces the optimal vineyard lease, and specifically, we have  $Q_{M4}^* < \{Q_{M1}^*, Q_{M2}^*, Q_{M3}^*\}, Q_{M3}^* < Q_{M1}^*, Q_{M7}^* < Q_{M5}^*$ ; (4) pricing flexibility decreases the optimal

vineyard lease, i.e.,  $Q_{M5}^* < Q_{M1}^*$ ,  $Q_{M6}^* < Q_{M2}^*$ ,  $Q_{M7}^* < Q_{M3}^*$ , and  $Q_{M8}^* < Q_{M4}^*$ ; (5) vineyard lease when all flexibilities are present (M8) is not always smaller than M6 that features pricing and downward substitution flexibilities; indeed, for lower supply variations  $Q_{M6}^* < Q_{M8}^*$ , and for higher supply variations  $Q_{M8}^* < Q_{M6}^*$ .

Because our numerical illustrations support our earlier analytical results, the following discussion emphasizes the impact of supply and quality uncertainty on the three flexibilities. Focusing on the percentage change in the expected profit when a flexibility is added into the model, our numerical illustrations demonstrate that the inclusion of price-setting and downward substitution flexibilities provides the biggest impact. In the absence of fruit-trading flexibility, downward substitution can increase expected profit of a winemaker by as much 9.82% in the presence of pricing flexibility in the high-end segment. The results also demonstrate that downward substitution is most beneficial under high quality variation and limited supply variation, i.e., when  $\alpha$  and u are uniformly distributed in [0.1, 0.9] and [0.4, 0.6], respectively. However, the impact of downward substitution is significantly reduced under the following conditions: (1) in the presence of fruit-trading flexibility due to the substitutable role these two flexibilities play, and (2) under limited quality and significant supply variances. We next summarize the findings regarding the impact of quality and supply variations, and their correlation in these numerical illustrations.

Supply Uncertainty	Quality Uncertainty	N	11	M2				M3		M4			
$u \sim \text{Uniform}$	$\alpha \sim \text{Uniform}$	<b>O</b> *	$E[\Pi(O^*)]$	<b>O</b> *	$E[\Pi(O^*)]$	$E[w^*]$	$P(w^* > 0)$	<b>0</b> *	$E[\Pi(O^*)]$	<b>O</b> *	$E[\Pi(O^*)]$	$E[w^*]$	$P(w^* > 0)$
[0.4, 0.6]	[0.4, 0.6]	266039	19.734	250060	20.041	1862.80	0.329	256056	20.387	245356	20.437	2025.41	0.358
[0.4, 0.6]	[0.3, 0.7]	299466	19.229	257878	19.775	3926.24	0.383	279930	20.289	251444	20.386	4278.67	0.408
[0.4, 0.6]	[0.2, 0.8]	342514	18.394	262937	19.243	6559.12	0.409	303179	20.139	254316	20.298	7051.54	0.431
[0.4, 0.6]	[0.1, 0.9]	365217	17.175	262583	18.585	9692.22	0.432	305490	19.948	252703	20.196	10172.70	0.452
[0.3, 0.7]	[0.4, 0.6]	299466	19.229	294555	19.417	988.94	0.184	279930	20.289	277164	20.318	1068.34	0.205
[0.3, 0.7]	[0.3, 0.7]	316438	18.840	298625	19.269	2361.83	0.249	290786	20.220	280129	20.290	2634.59	0.284
[0.3, 0.7]	[0.2, 0.8]	350153	18.133	309323	18.915	4541.68	0.314	309902	20.094	286630	20.225	5064.75	0.347
[0.3, 0.7]	[0.1, 0.9]	373316	16.991	313027	18.313	7549.73	0.356	312265	19.915	285902	20.129	8130.12	0.386
[0.2, 0.8]	[0.4, 0.6]	342514	18.394	339272	18.506	582.40	0.113	303179	20.139	300514	20.157	657.52	0.127
[0.2, 0.8]	[0.3, 0.7]	350153	18.133	341902	18.415	1485.05	0.168	309902	20.094	303160	20.139	1674.84	0.190
[0.2, 0.8]	[0.2, 0.8]	368661	17.605	348889	18.186	3114.29	0.240	323151	20.003	309405	20.096	3508.84	0.271
[0.2, 0.8]	[0.1, 0.9]	389889	16.615	356783	17.698	5808.04	0.300	326128	19.847	310622	20.015	6290.59	0.327
[0.1, 0.9]	[0.4, 0.6]	365217	17.175	361760	17.253	409.65	0.079	305490	19.948	302805	19.961	489.41	0.095
[0.1, 0.9]	[0.3, 0.7]	373316	16.991	364564	17.190	1044.56	0.118	312265	19.915	305472	19.948	1246.62	0.141
[0.1, 0.9]	[0.2, 0.8]	389889	16.615	371673	17.028	2200.97	0.173	326128	19.847	311991	19.916	2621.92	0.206
[0.1, 0.9]	[0.1, 0.9]	415045	15.842	384136	16.657	4364.64	0.239	336172	19.718	317351	19.850	4957.05	0.264
								M7					
Supply	Quality	N	15		м	6		N	17		М	18	
Supply Uncertainty	Quality Uncertainty	N	15		М	16		N	17		Μ	18	
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform	N Q*	$\frac{E[\Pi(Q^*)]}{E[\Pi(Q^*)]}$	Q*	М <i>Е</i> [П(Q*)]	[6 <i>E</i> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ]	$P(w^* > 0)$	N Q*	17 <i>Е</i> [П(Q*)]	Q*	М <i>Е</i> [П(Q*)]	18 <i>E</i> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ]	$P(w^* > 0)$
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6]	<b>Q</b> * 261799	15 <i>Е</i> [ <i>П</i> ( <i>Q</i> <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750	<b>Q</b> * 227655	М <b>Е[П(Q*)]</b> 20.241	<b>16</b> <b>E[w<sup>*</sup>]</b> 4269.96	<b>P</b> (w <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.562	<b>Q</b> * 252563	17 <i>Е</i> [ <i>П</i> ( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407	<b>Q</b> * 240386	М Е[П(Q*)] 20.465	<b>E[w</b> <sup>*</sup> ] 2660.53	<b>P</b> ( <b>w</b> <sup>*</sup> > <b>0</b> ) 0.421
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633	<b>Е[П(Q<sup>*</sup>)]</b> 19.750 19.312	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519	М <b>Е[П(Q*)]</b> 20.241 20.149	<b>E[w<sup>*</sup>]</b> 4269.96 6420.86	<i>P</i> ( <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.562 0.525	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992	17 <b>Е[П(Q*)]</b> 20.407 20.316	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867	М <b>Е[П(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426	<b>E[w<sup>*</sup>]</b> 2660.53 4900.48	<i>P</i> ( <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.421 0.443
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476	<b>Ε[Π(Q<sup>*</sup>)]</b> 19.750 19.312 18.641	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270	M <b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873	<b>E</b> [w <sup>*</sup> ] 4269.96 6420.86 8705.33	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617	17 <b>Е[П(Q*)]</b> 20.407 20.316 20.176	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319	М <b>Е[П(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348	<b>E</b> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ] 2660.53 4900.48 7555.72	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6]	Quality Uncertainty a ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083	<b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493	M <b>E[II</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383	E[w*]         4269.96         6420.86         8705.33         11316.70	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863	<b>E</b> [ <i>H</i> ( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252	<b>E</b> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ] 2660.53 4900.48 7555.72 10613.00	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633	<b>E</b> [ <b>II</b> ( <b>Q</b> <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483	M <b>E[I</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707	E[w*]         4269.96         6420.86         8705.33         11316.70         3234.35	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992	<b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633 284633 296442	<b>E</b> [ <i>II</i> ( <i>Q</i> <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228	M <b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664	E[w*]         4269.96         6420.86         8705.33         11316.70         3234.35         4637.67	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131	<b>E</b> [ <i>H</i> ( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15	<i>P(w</i> <sup>*</sup> > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633 284633 296442 319575	<b>E</b> [ <b>I</b> ( <b>Q</b> <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008 18.420	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607	M <b>E</b> [ <b>II</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664 19.483	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77	P(w* > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151	<b>E</b> [ <i>II</i> ( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252 20.132	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271	<b>E</b> [ <i>w</i> *] 2660.53 4900.48 7555.72 10613.00 1575.30 3192.15 5640.50	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633 284633 296442 319575 337721	<b>Ε</b> [Π(Q <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008 18.420 17.480	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965	M <b>E</b> [ <b>I</b> 1( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664 19.483 19.066	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48	P(w° > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447	<b>E</b> [ <i>I</i> 1( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252 20.132 19.961	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373 0.404
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633 296442 319575 337721 310476	<b>Ε</b> [Π(Q <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008 18.420 17.480 18.641	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157	M <b>E</b> [ <b>II</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664 19.483 19.066 18.922	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46	P(w* > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428 0.303	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447 294617	<b>E</b> [ <i>I</i> 1( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252 20.132 19.961 20.176	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68	P(w* > 0)           0.421           0.443           0.452           0.466           0.264           0.322           0.373           0.404           0.170
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633 296442 319575 337721 310476 319575	<b>Ε</b> [Π(Q <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008 18.420 17.480 18.641 18.420	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157 302712	M <b>E</b> [ <b>II</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664 19.483 19.066 18.922 18.893	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46           3517.35	P(w* > 0)           0.562           0.525           0.500           0.491           0.349           0.392           0.417           0.428           0.303	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447 294617 301151	<b>E</b> [ <i>I</i> 1( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252 20.132 19.961 20.176 20.132	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475 293743	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197 20.182	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68           2090.72	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373 0.404 0.170 0.225
Supply Uncertainty <i>u</i> ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8]	<b>Q</b> * 261799 284633 310476 330083 284633 296442 319575 337721 310476 319575 337879	<b>Ε</b> [Π(Q <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008 18.420 17.480 18.641 18.420 18.641 18.420 17.968	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157 302712 302712	M <b>E</b> [ <b>I</b> 1( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664 19.483 19.066 18.922 18.893 18.774 19.774	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46           3517.35           5319.34	P(w* > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428 0.303 0.307 0.349	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447 294617 301151 301151 301151 313921	<b>E</b> [ <i>I</i> 1( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252 20.132 19.961 20.176 20.132 20.132 20.132	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475 293743 299370	M <b>E[II(Q*)]</b> 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.143 20.143	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68           2090.72           4025.18	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373 0.404 0.170 0.225 0.300
SupplyUncertaintyu ~ Uniform[0.4, 0.6][0.4, 0.6][0.4, 0.6][0.4, 0.6][0.3, 0.7][0.3, 0.7][0.3, 0.7][0.3, 0.7][0.2, 0.8][0.2, 0.8][0.2, 0.8][0.2, 0.8]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7]	Q*           261799           284633           310476           330083           284633           296442           319575           337721           310476           319575           337721           310476           319575           337879           353342           292925	<b>Ε</b> [Π(Q <sup>*</sup> )] 19.750 19.312 18.641 17.650 19.312 19.008 18.420 17.480 18.641 18.420 17.968 17.133	Q* 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157 302712 307547 315236	M <b>E</b> [ <b>II</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.241 20.149 19.873 19.383 19.707 19.664 19.483 19.066 18.922 18.893 18.774 18.449 15.449	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46           3517.35           5319.34           7942.77	P(w* > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428 0.303 0.307 0.349 0.349 0.378	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447 294617 301151 313921 313921 316907	<b>E</b> [ <i>I</i> 1( <i>Q</i> *)] 20.407 20.316 20.176 19.993 20.316 20.252 20.132 19.961 20.176 20.132 20.044 19.895	Q* 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475 293743 299370 301533	M <b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.143 20.069 20.069	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68           2090.72           4025.18           6811.81	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373 0.404 0.170 0.225 0.300 0.349
$SupplyUncertaintyu \sim Uniform[0.4, 0.6][0.4, 0.6][0.4, 0.6][0.4, 0.6][0.3, 0.7][0.3, 0.7][0.3, 0.7][0.3, 0.7][0.2, 0.8][0.2, 0.8][0.2, 0.8][0.2, 0.8][0.1, 0.9]$	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6]	Q*           261799           284633           310476           330083           284633           296442           319575           337721           310476           319575           337721           310476           319575           337879           353342           330083	IS         E[II(Q*)]         19.750         19.312         18.641         17.650         19.312         19.008         18.420         17.480         18.641         18.641         17.480         18.641         18.641         17.968         17.133         17.650	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157 302712 307547 315236 321525	Image: Constraint of the second sec	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46           3517.35           5319.34           7942.77           1855.84	P(w* > 0) 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428 0.303 0.307 0.349 0.378 0.378 0.329	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447 294617 301151 313921 313921 316907 296863	IT           E[II(Q*)]           20.407           20.316           20.176           19.993           20.316           20.252           20.132           19.961           20.176           20.132           19.961           20.144           19.895           19.993	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475 293743 299370 301533 293697	M <b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.143 20.069 20.009 20.009	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68           2090.72           4025.18           6811.81           732.18	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373 0.404 0.170 0.225 0.300 0.349 0.127
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7]	Q*           261799           284633           310476           330083           284633           296442           319575           337721           310476           319575           337721           310476           319575           337879           353342           330083           337721	IS         E[II(Q*)]         19.750         19.312         18.641         17.650         19.312         19.008         18.420         17.480         18.641         18.641         17.968         17.133         17.650         17.480	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157 302712 307547 315236 321525 323074	Image: Constraint of the second sec	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46           3517.35           5319.34           7942.77           1855.84           2577.00	<i>P(w<sup>*</sup> &gt; 0)</i> 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428 0.303 0.307 0.349 0.378 0.229 0.240	Q*           252563           272992           294617           296863           272992           284131           301151           303447           294617           301151           303447           294617           301151           313921           316907           296863           303447	IT           20.407           20.316           20.176           19.993           20.316           20.252           20.132           19.961           20.176           20.132           19.961           20.144           19.895           19.993           19.961	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475 293743 299370 301533 293697 295982	M <b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.143 20.069 20.009 19.997	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68           2090.72           4025.18           6811.81           732.18           1556.18	P(w* > 0) 0.421 0.443 0.452 0.466 0.264 0.322 0.373 0.404 0.170 0.225 0.300 0.349 0.127 0.168
Supply Uncertainty $u \sim Uniform$ [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.1, 0.9] [0.1, 0.9]	Quality Uncertainty α ~ Uniform [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.1, 0.9] [0.4, 0.6] [0.3, 0.7] [0.2, 0.8] [0.2, 0.8]	Q*           261799           284633           310476           330083           284633           296442           319575           337721           310476           319575           337721           310476           319575           337879           353342           330083           337721           353342           330083           337721	IS         E[II(Q*)]         19.750         19.312         18.641         17.650         19.312         19.008         18.420         17.480         18.641         18.641         17.480         17.480         17.968         17.133         17.650         17.480         17.133	<b>Q</b> * 227655 229519 234270 237493 265483 266228 270607 275965 301157 302712 307547 315236 321525 323074 327810	Image: Control of the system           20.241           20.149           19.873           19.383           19.707           19.664           19.483           19.066           18.922           18.893           18.774           18.449           17.848           17.819           17.721	E[w*]           4269.96           6420.86           8705.33           11316.70           3234.35           4637.67           6911.77           9598.48           2587.46           3517.35           5319.34           7942.77           1855.84           2577.00           3963.28	<i>P(w<sup>*</sup> &gt; 0)</i> 0.562 0.525 0.500 0.491 0.349 0.392 0.417 0.428 0.303 0.307 0.349 0.378 0.229 0.240 0.282	<b>Q</b> * 252563 272992 294617 296863 272992 284131 301151 303447 294617 301151 313921 316907 296863 303447 316907	I         20.407         20.316         20.176         19.993         20.316         20.252         20.132         19.961         20.176         20.132         19.961         20.144         19.895         19.961         19.961         19.985         19.993         19.961         19.895	<b>Q</b> * 240386 244867 248319 247235 269494 272714 278480 278396 291475 293743 299370 301533 293697 295982 301786	M <b>E</b> [ <b>Π</b> ( <b>Q</b> *)] 20.465 20.426 20.348 20.252 20.350 20.328 20.271 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.197 20.182 20.143 20.069 20.009 19.997 19.969	E[w*]           2660.53           4900.48           7555.72           10613.00           1575.30           3192.15           5640.50           8664.31           983.68           2090.72           4025.18           6811.81           732.18           1556.18           3017.84	P(w* > 0)           0.421           0.443           0.452           0.466           0.264           0.322           0.373           0.404           0.170           0.225           0.300           0.349           0.127           0.168           0.230

**Table 2.3.** Summary of numerical results for M1-M8 correlation (expected profits are in  $10^6$ ).

<u>Influence of Quality Uncertainty:</u> (1) Higher variation in quality decreases expected profits in all models; (2) Higher variation in quality generally increases vineyard lease. This result is consistent in M1 – M3 under exogenous price, and in M5 – M7 in the presence of pricing flexibility. However, vineyard lease exhibits both an increasing and decreasing behavior in quality variance in M4 and M8 due to the complementary behavior between pricing and downward substitution flexibilities. At limited supply variances, increasing quality variance initially increases the optimal vineyard lease, but with higher quality variations, it starts decreasing the optimal vineyard lease; (3) Variation in quality increases the expected amount of downward substitution in all models.

Influence of supply uncertainty: (1) Higher supply variation reduces expected profit in all models; (2) Vineyard lease increases in supply variation; (3) Both expected amount of high-quality fruit downward substituted and the probability of downward substitution decrease in supply variation. While the result might appear to be surprising at a first look, it can be explained by the fact that, with higher supply variation, there is more of the crop for both high-quality and low-quality fruit, diminishing the need for downward substitution; (4) The firm leases a smaller vineyard when supply variation is low under downward substitution flexibility than it does under fruit-trading flexibility (i.e.,  $Q_{M2}^* < Q_{M3}^*$ ); it leases a greater vineyard under downward substitution flexibility when supply variation is high than it does under fruit-trading flexibility (i.e.,  $Q_{M2}^* > Q_{M3}^*$ ).

We investigate the impact of correlation between supply and quality uncertainty, denoted with  $\rho$ . In our analysis, we restrict the conditional variance of quality for a given

*u*, denoted  $Var[\alpha | u]$ , to be constant for a given *u*; this allows the overall quality variance, denoted  $Var[\alpha]$ , to change with respect to  $\rho$  (technical details of our derivations are provided in Appendix ). In the wine industry, supply and quality can typically have a positive correlation<sup>6</sup>; therefore, we restrict our numerical illustrations to the various levels of positive correlations. Table 2.4 presents the results of the numerical illustrations with various values of the correlation coefficient. In these calculations, supply random variable is distributed uniformly on [0.25, 0.75], but correlation changes the distribution of  $\alpha$ .

Influence of correlation between supply and quality: (1) Expected profit decreases with higher values of correlation. The result is a consequence of a "distributional effect" which stems from the expansion in the tails of the distribution for quality uncertainty. With higher correlation, the overall quality variance increases, resulting in a higher quality risk and a lower the expected profit; (2) Without downward substitution flexibility, an increase in correlation causes an increase in vineyard lease, which can be explained again by the same distributional effect. Downward substitution, however, can cause a decrease in the amount of vineyard lease with higher values of the correlation coefficient. This is because downward substitution flexibility takes advantage of the expansion in tails of quality uncertainty distribution, and negates the detrimental consequences of distributional effect; (3) In the presence of downward substitution flexibility, an increase in correlation has similar effects with those presented for quality uncertainty.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The positive correlation between supply (abundance of grapes) and quality (high scores) can be exemplified by the 2005 vintage in Bordeaux wines. The unusually high number of sunny and warm days resulted in the highest amount of fruit crop with the highest ratings achieved from the two most influential publications: the Wine Spectator and the Wine Advocate.

Specifically, while the probability of high-quality fruit downward substituted increases in correlation (due to higher quality variation), the expected amount of downward substitution can exhibit a decreasing behavior with higher values of correlation (see models M2 and M6). The latter has the same characteristics of downward substitution behavior.

	M1		M2				М3	M4				
ρ	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	<i>E</i> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ]	$P(w^* > 0)$	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	<i>E</i> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ]	$P(w^* > 0)$
0.25	343634	18.365	320124	18.702	1929.72	0.226	310954	20.145	292740	20.205	2405.78	0.262
0.375	347603	18.313	318223	18.621	1877.90	0.228	314081	20.141	290951	20.201	2470.78	0.265
0.5	351191	18.203	315448	18.513	2015.53	0.232	316996	20.131	288401	20.194	2726.79	0.271
	M5			M6			M7		M8			
ρ	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	<i>E</i> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ]	$P(w^* > 0)$	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	$Q^*$	$E [\Pi(Q^*)]$	<i>E</i> [ <i>w</i> <sup>*</sup> ]	$P(w^* > 0)$
0.25	319967	18.679	284720	19.235	4093.85	0.359	303970	20.182	284631	20.249	2903.42	0.298
0.375	323700	18.665	283174	19.194	4010.78	0.363	307133	20.180	283015	20.247	2949.20	0.300
0.5	327217	18.602	281003	19.131	4087.78	0.368	310078	20.172	280800	20.242	3177.14	0.304

**Table 2.4.** Summary of numerical results for models under increasing correlation (expected profits are in  $10^6$ ).

### **2.8.** Discussion on Price-Setting in Both Segments and Downward-Substitution Flexibilities

Earlier analysis has shown that the pricing flexibility in the high-end segment increases the level of downward substitution. If the firm has the pricing flexibility in the low-end segment as well, does this additional flexibility lead to another increase in downward substitution? We next investigate the impact of pricing flexibility in the lowend segment on the conditions for downward substitution using models M9 and M10. It should be stated here that, in the motivating application of this study, the winemaker cannot set a selling price for its low-end product. However, such a comparison sheds light into the similarities and differences of our model with an earlier model established in Tomlin and Wang (2008) where the firm has the price-setting flexibility in both segments.

With price-setting flexibility in both the high- and low-end segments, downward substitution occurs when the marginal revenues from the two market segments are equal. The following proposition defines the threshold for the production amount in the low-end segment.

**Proposition 2.15.** The threshold for the amount of low-quality fruit to be produced from the internal resource for M9 is  $TP_L = -\left[p_L^* - c_{pL}\right]D_L'\left(p_L^*\right)$ .

When the realized amount of low-quality grapes is less than the production threshold (i.e.,  $Qu(1-\alpha) \leq TP_L$ ), the firm charges a market-clearing price  $p_L(Qu(1-\alpha))$ . However, when there is excess amount of low-quality fruit (i.e.,  $Qu(1-\alpha) > TP_L$ ), the firm sells  $TP_L$ at price  $p_L(TP_L)$ . Adapting the regions for the low-end threshold quantity, we have the following regions for M9:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < TP_L \}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge TP_L \}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < TP_L \}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge TP_L \}$$

The optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M9 are

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{IH}^{*}, q_{IL}^{*} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in R1(Q) \\ (Qu\alpha, TP_L) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in R2(Q) \\ (TP_H, Qu(1-\alpha)) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in R3(Q) \\ (TP_H, TP_L) & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in R4(Q) \end{cases}$$

and the optimal prices are  $p_H^* = p_H(q_{IH}^*)$  and  $p_L^* = p_H(q_{IL}^*)$ .

In the analysis of M10, equivalent to the model of Tomlin and Wang (2008), we follow a similar approach, and equate the marginal revenues from the two market segments in order to obtain the critical quality realization that would trigger the downward substitution decision. When there is insufficient low-quality fruit to fulfill the threshold, i.e.,  $Qu(1-\alpha) < TP_L$ , the revenue and the marginal revenue become:

$$\pi_L(\cdot|Q,u,\alpha) = (p_L(Qu(1-\alpha)) - c_{pL})Qu(1-\alpha).$$

Moreover, the critical quality realization for downward substitution can be obtained by setting the marginal return from the low-end segment to the marginal return in the highend segment

$$\partial \pi_L(\cdot | Q, u, \alpha) / \partial \alpha = \partial \pi_H(\cdot | Q, u, \alpha) / \partial \alpha$$

Considering the case when the price in the low-end segment of M6 is equal to the profit-maximizing price of M10, we show that the probability of downward substitution in M10 is always greater than or equal to that of M6. This is because the profit-maximizing price in the low-end segment, denoted  $p_L^*$  is smaller than or equal to the market-clearing price of  $p_L(Qu(1-\alpha))$ , and thus,  $TP_H^D$  of M10 is smaller than that of M6. Downward substitution continues to take place until the high-quality fruit exceeds  $TP_H$ .

**Proposition 2.16.** For a given Q,  $P(w^* > 0)$  in M10 is greater than or equal to that of M6.

Section 2.5.4 has shown that the firm always engages in fruit trading in M3, M4, and M7 with probability 1 under supply and quality uncertainty, and in M8 with probability 1 under quality uncertainty alone. The following proposition shows that: (1) quality uncertainty influences the probability of fruit trading, (2) the probability of fruit trading is not always equal to 1 under significant supply and quality variation when the firm can set prices in both segments as in M11.

**Proposition 2.17.** For a probability distribution that can be standardized: a) When  $\sigma_u = \sigma_{\alpha} = 0$  in M11, and  $(TB_H/Q_{M11}) < \overline{u}\overline{\alpha} < (TS_H/Q_{M11})$  and  $(TB_L/Q_{M11}) < \overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) < (TS_L/Q_{M11})$ , the probability of fruit trading is equal to 1, and is non-increasing in  $\sigma_u$  (with  $\sigma_{\alpha} = 0$ ) and in  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  (with  $\sigma_u = 0$ ). b) When  $\sigma_u = \sigma_{\alpha} = 0$ ,  $\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} < (TB_H/Q_{M11})$ , or  $\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} > (TS_H/Q_{M11})$ , or  $\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) < (TB_L/Q_{M11})$ , or  $\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) > (TS_H/Q_{M11})$ , in M11, the probability of fruit trading is equal to 0, and is non-decreasing in  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  (with  $\sigma_u = 0$ ).

#### **2.9 Conclusions**

The essay examines the interactions between the three forms of operational flexibility available to agricultural firms in mitigating supply and quality uncertainty. These flexibilities are: (1) downward substitution, where high-quality fruit can be used in the making of a low-end product, (2) price-setting, where the firm can influence the demand of the high-end product by appropriately selecting the selling price in the high-end segment (in which consumers are less price-elastic); and (3) fruit trading flexibility, where the firm can purchase additional fruit in the event of lower supply realizations, or sell some of its excess fruit in the open market for revenue. The essay provides a comprehensive analysis that demonstrates the interrelationships between these three forms of operational flexibilities.

The essay makes three sets of main contributions. First, the study identifies the interrelationships between the above three forms of flexibilities; not all flexibilities exhibit a substitutable role. Our essay proves that pricing and downward substitution flexibilities play a complementary role. Pricing flexibility enables the firm to engage in downward substitution early and frequently, yielding higher expected amount and probability of downward substitution. Fruit trading flexibility, on the other hand, does not influence downward substitution in the absence of pricing flexibility, but plays a substitutable role to downward substitution in the presence of pricing flexibility. It also exhibits a substitutable role to pricing flexibility.

Second, our results provide insight into how these three forms of flexibilities influence the winemaker's initial vineyard investment. The inclusion of fruit trading generally decreases the optimal amount of vineyard lease. Pricing and downward substitution flexibilities (and their combination), however, can lead to both an increase and a decrease in the optimal vineyard lease. The latter occurs under limited supply and significant quality variances.

Our third contribution relates to the impact of the variation in supply and quality uncertainty on vineyard lease, expected profits, expected amount and probability of downward substitution. Variation in quality uncertainty does not influence the probability

64

of fruit trading, always decreases the expected profits, and increases the expected amount of downward substitution. Higher variations in quality generally increases vineyard lease, but can also show a decreasing behavior in the presence of downward substitution flexibility. Variation in supply generally increases the firm's vineyard lease, reduces expected profits, and decreases the expected amount and probability of downward substitution in all models. Significant variation in quality and limited variation in supply makes downward substitution more attractive; they reduce the need to rely on vineyard lease. While increasing quality variation generally increases the probability of downward substitution, the likelihood of a crop supply and demand mismatch is reduced at lower supply realizations; therefore, the probability of downward substitution can exhibit a decreasing behavior in quality variance in the presence of low supply variations. The correlation coefficient mimics the reactions observed under increasing quality variation.

#### 2.10 Future Research Directions

This study develops a model to examine the influence of supply and quality uncertainty on three forms of operational flexibility: Downward substitution, pricesetting, and fruit-trading flexibilities. In this section, we discuss possible extensions to the original model in order to provide future research directions.

The current model assumes a deterministic demand function for both customer segments. Demand uncertainty can be incorporated into our modeling approach and the ensuing analysis. Due to the dynamics of the present world economy, as evident from the recent collapse of the European economy and the rise of the Chinese and Indian markets as the new economic powerhouses, one can argue that the demand for luxury products such as wine may not be deterministic, but in fact should resemble the unpredictable nature of the world economy. Therefore, to incorporate demand uncertainty into our existing model, we can describe the high- and low-end demand as  $D_H(p_H, \varepsilon_H)$  and  $D_L(\varepsilon_L)$ , where  $\varepsilon_H$  and  $\varepsilon_L$  are the respective random error terms. To analyze the problem, we can utilize the price-elasticity of lost sales probability conditions developed in Kocabiyikoğlu and Popescu (2011) in order to arrive at sufficient conditions that lead to unique optimal solutions for the simultaneous price and quantity decisions under demand uncertainty. Using these price-elasticity of lost sales probability conditions, we can obtain a new set of production, downward substitution and fruit-trading thresholds that define the winemaker's downward substitution, pricing and fruit-trading decisions. We intuit that the inclusion of demand uncertainty will not alter the underlying structural properties of the production and downward substitution thresholds established by Proposition 2.7. If they do, however, the study can develop the set of conditions that would retain the characteristics of the optimal decisions presented in this study.

A winemaker does not have the price-setting flexibility in the low-end market in the current model. Incorporating demand uncertainty into the model is expected to increase the probability and frequency of the mismatch between supply and demand in the low-end market segment beyond the reported levels in our model. As a result, we conjecture that incorporating demand uncertainty into the model while retaining supply and quality uncertainty will create additional incentives for the winemaker to utilize the downward substitution flexibility more frequently in order to offset the shortages in the low-end market segment.

#### 2.11 Appendix

**Proof of Proposition 2.1:** In M2, with the absence of price-setting and fruit-trading flexibility, the winemaker engages in downward substitution when there high-quality fruit realization is higher than the high-end demand and the low-quality fruit realization is below the low-end demand i.e.  $Qu\alpha > D_H$  and  $Qu(1-\alpha) \le D_L$ . Therefore it is possible to see that downward substitution occurs when  $D_H/Q\alpha < u \le D_L/Qu(1-\alpha)$ .

In M4, with the absence of price-setting flexibility, due to the fact that downward substitution can only occurs when  $s_H \le b_L$ , the winemaker is better off when downward substituting excess high-quality fruit for the production of low-end wine comparing to selling the high-quality fruit in the open market. Therefore, in M4 downward substitution occurs when  $Qu\alpha > D_H$  and  $Qu(1-\alpha) \le D_L$  or  $D_H/Q\alpha < u \le D_L/Qu(1-\alpha)$ . This is equivalent to the M2. From this analysis it is possible to say that the introduction of fruit-trading flexibility does not change the probability of downward substitution or the expected amount of downward substitution.  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.2:** The high-end threshold production quantity is obtained by maximizing

$$\pi(p_H) = (p_H - c_{pH}) D_H(p_H)$$

(i.e., it is optimal for the firm to set the production quantity equal to demand). The profit function is concave because  $p_H D_H(p_H)$  is concave by assumption. Thus the optimal price and threshold production quantity are given by the first-order condition

$$\pi'(p_{H}) = (p_{H} - c_{pH}) D_{H}'(p_{H}) + D_{H}(p_{H}) = 0,$$

which can be rewritten as

$$TP_{H} = -\left(p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H}'\left(p_{H}^{*}\right). \Box$$

**Proof of Proposition 2.3:** The proof is similar to the proof of Proposition 2.2, but the profit function now includes the margin from the low-end segment,  $p_L - c_{pL}$ . The high-end profit function is

$$\pi(p_{H}) = (p_{H} - c_{pH}) D_{H}(p_{H}) + (p_{L} - c_{pL}) (Qu\alpha - D_{H}(p_{H})).$$

The profit function is concave because  $p_H D_H(p_H)$  is concave by assumption. Thus the optimal price and threshold production quantity are given by the first-order condition

$$\pi'(p_{H}) = (p_{H} - c_{pH} - (p_{L} - c_{pL}))D_{H}'(p_{H}) + D_{H}(p_{H}) = 0,$$

which can be rewritten as

$$TP_{H}^{D} = -(p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH} - (p_{L} - c_{pL}))D_{H}'(p_{H}^{*}).$$

From the proof of Proposition 2.2, the optimal price for M5 (without downward substitution) satisfies

$$\pi_{\rm M5}'(p_{\rm H}^{\rm M5}) = (p_{\rm H}^{\rm M5} - c_{pH}) D_{\rm H}'(p_{\rm H}^{\rm M5}) + D_{\rm H}(p_{\rm H}^{\rm M5}) = 0.$$

As shown above, the optimal price for M6 (with downward substitution) satisfies

$$\pi_{M6}'(p_{H}^{M6}) = (p_{H}^{M6} - c_{pH})D_{H}'(p_{H}^{M6}) + D_{H}(p_{H}^{M6}) - (p_{L} - c_{pL})D_{H}'(p_{H}^{M6}) = 0.$$

Thus, from  $D_{H'}(p) < 0$ , it follows that

$$\pi_{M6}'(p_{H}^{M5}) = (p_{H}^{M5} - c_{pH})D_{H}'(p_{H}^{M5}) + D_{H}(p_{H}^{M5}) - (p_{L} - c_{pL})D_{H}'(p_{H}^{M5}) > 0,$$

which implies  $p_H^{M6} > p_H^{M5}$  and  $TP_H^D = D_H(p_H^{M6}) < D_H(p_H^{M5}) = TP_H$ .  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.4:** Recall that  $\Delta = D_L - Qu\alpha$ . For M2 at exogenous high-end

product price  $p_H = p_H(TP_H)$  and high-end product demand  $D_H = TP_H$ , the optimal quantity decisions are

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{IH}^{*}, w^{*}, q_{IL}^{*} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ (Qu\alpha, 0, D_{L}) & \text{if } Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \geq D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} TP_{H}, Qu\alpha - TP_{H}, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } TP_{H} < Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H} + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} TP_{H}, \Delta, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } TP_{H} + \Delta < Qu\alpha \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} TP_{H}, 0, D_{L} \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } Qu\alpha > TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \geq D_{L} \end{cases}$$

(see (2.5)). For M6, the optimal quantity decisions are

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{IH}^{*}, w^{*}, q_{IL}^{*} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H}^{D} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} TP_{H}^{D}, Qu\alpha - TP_{H}^{D}, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } TP_{H}^{D} < Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H}^{D} + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, D_{L} \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \geq D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha - \Delta, \Delta, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } TP_{H}^{D} + \Delta < Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H} + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} TP_{H}, \Delta, Qu(1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } TP_{H}^{D} + \Delta < Qu\alpha \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_{L} \\ \begin{pmatrix} TP_{H}, 0, D_{L} \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } Qu\alpha > TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \geq D_{L} \end{cases}$$

(see (2.7)). We see that the optimal quantity decisions for M2 and M6 are identical when  $Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L$ . However, when  $Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L$ , we see that  $w^* > 0$  iff  $Qu\alpha > TP_H$  for M2 and that  $w^* > 0$  iff  $Qu\alpha > TP_H^D$  for M6. From  $TP_H^D < TP_H$  (see Proposition 2.3), it follows that the probability of downward substitution is higher for M6 than for M2. Furthermore, for any Q, u, and  $\alpha$ , we see that  $w_{M6}^* \ge w_{M2}^*$  (with strict inequality for some parameter values), and thus the expected amount of fruit downward substituted is greater with price flexibility (M6) and without price flexibility (M2).  $\Box$  **Proof of Proposition 2.5:** The proof is similar to the proofs of propositions 2 and 3.

Given excess high-quality fruit supply, the high-end profit function is

$$\pi(p_H) = (p_H - c_{pH})D_H(p_H) + s_H(Qu\alpha - D_H(p_H)).$$

The first-order condition yields  $TS_H$ . Given a shortage of high-quality fruit supply, the high-end profit function is

$$\pi(p_H) = (p_H - c_{pH})Qu\alpha + (p_H - c_{pH} - b_H)(D_H(p_H) - Qu\alpha),$$

The first-order condition yields  $TB_H$ . The inequality  $TB_H < TS_H$ , follows from  $b_H > s_H$ . **Proof of Proposition 2.6:** For M3, the firm buys quantity  $D_H - Qu\alpha$  of fruit in the open market iff  $Qu\alpha < D_H$  and sells quantity  $Qu\alpha - D_H$  of fruit in the open market iff  $Qu\alpha > D_H$ . For M7, the firm buys quantity  $TB_H - Qu\alpha$  of fruit in the open market iff  $Qu\alpha < TB_H$  and sells quantity  $Qu\alpha - TS_H$  of fruit in the open market iff  $Qu\alpha > TS_H$ . The result follows from  $TB_H < D_H < TS_H$ .

**Proof of Proposition 2.7:** The proof is similar to the proof of Proposition 2.3, but the profit function replaces the margin from the low-end segment  $(p_L - c_{pL})$  with the cost of purchasing low-quality fruit in the open market  $(b_L)$ . The high-end profit function is

$$\pi(p_H) = (p_H - c_{pH}) D_H(p_H) + b_L(Qu\alpha - D_H(p_H)).$$

The profit function is concave because  $p_H D_H(p_H)$  is concave by assumption. Thus the optimal price and threshold production quantity are given by the first-order condition

$$\pi'(p_{H}) = (p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{L})D_{H}'(p_{H}) + D_{H}(p_{H}) = 0,$$

which can be rewritten as

$$TP_{H}^{DT} = -(p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH} - b_{L})D_{H}'(p_{H}^{*}).$$
70

The inequality,  $TB_H < TP_H^{DT} < TS_H < TP_H = -\left[p_H^* - c_{pH} - s_H\right]D_H'(p_H^*)$ , follows from  $b_H > b_L > s_H > 0$ .

Recall that  $TP_H^D = -(p_H^* - c_{pH} - (p_L - c_{pL}))D_H'(p_H^*)$  (see Proposition 2.3). From  $b_L < p_L - c_{pL}$  (see assumption (A1)), it follows that  $TP_H^{DT} > TP_H^D$ .  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.8** Recall that  $\Delta = D_L - Qu\alpha$ . For M4, at exogenous high-end product price  $p_H = p_H(TP_H)$  and high-end product demand  $D_H = TP_H$ , the optimal quantity decisions are given in (2.6). For M8, the optimal quantity decisions are given in (2.8). (see (2.6)).

We see that the optimal quantity decisions for M4 and M8 are identical when  $Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L$ . However, when  $Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L$ , we see that  $w^* > 0$  iff  $Qu\alpha > TP_H$  for M4 and that  $w^* > 0$  iff  $Qu\alpha > TP_H^{DT}$  for M8. From  $TP_H^{DT} < TP_H$  (see Proposition 2.7), it follows that the probability of downward substitution is higher for M8 than for M4. Furthermore, for any Q, u, and  $\alpha$ , we see that  $w_{M8}^* \ge w_{M4}^*$  (with strict inequality for some parameter values), and thus the expected amount of fruit downward substituted is greater with price flexibility (M8) than without price flexibility (M4).  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.9:** For M6, the production threshold (and downward substitution threshold) is

$$TP_{H}^{D} = -(p_{H}^{*} - c_{pH} - (p_{L} - c_{pL}))D_{H}'(p_{H}^{*})$$

(see Proposition 2.3). For M8, the production threshold (and downward substitution threshold) is  $TP_{H}^{DT}$ , and for M6, the production threshold is  $TP_{H}^{D}$ . From  $TP_{H}^{DT} > TP_{H}^{D}$  (see
Proposition 2.7), it follows that the probability of downward substitution is greater without fruit-trading flexibility (M6) and with fruit-trading flexibility (M8). Furthermore, for any Q, u, and  $\alpha$ ,  $w_{M6}^* \ge w_{M8}^*$  (with strict inequality for some parameter values), and thus the expected amount of fruit downward substituted is greater without fruit-trading flexibility (M6) than with fruit-trading flexibility (M8).  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.10:** a) If  $\sigma_u = \sigma_\alpha = 0$ , then by the definition of  $TDS_j$ , there is downward substitution when  $\overline{u}\,\overline{\alpha} > TDS_j/Q$  and  $\overline{u}\,(1-\overline{\alpha}) < D_L/Q$ , i.e., the probability of downward substitution is equal to 1.

We will now show that the probability of downward substitution is non-increasing in  $\sigma_u$  (with  $\sigma_{\alpha} = 0$ ). Because the probability distribution of  $\tilde{u}$  can be standardized, the cdf of

 $\tilde{u}$  can be written as  $\Phi_u\left(\frac{u-\bar{u}}{\sigma_u}\right)$  where  $\Phi_u(z)$  is the corresponding standardized cdf. Let  $u_1$ 

$$=\frac{TDS_{j}}{Q\overline{\alpha}} \text{ and } u_{2} = \frac{D_{L}}{Q(1-\overline{\alpha})} \text{ and note that } u_{1} < \overline{u} < u_{2}. \text{ Accordingly, the probability of}$$

downward substitution is  $P(\tilde{u} \in [u_1, u_2]) = \Phi_u \left(\frac{u_2 - \overline{u}}{\sigma_u}\right) - \Phi_u \left(\frac{u_2 - \overline{u}}{\sigma_u}\right)$ . From

$$\partial \left(\frac{u_2 - \overline{u}}{\sigma_u}\right) / \partial \sigma_u < 0 \text{ (due to } u_2 > \overline{u} \text{ ) and } \partial \left(\frac{u_1 - \overline{u}}{\sigma_u}\right) / \partial \sigma_u > 0 \text{ (due to } u_1 < \overline{u} \text{ ), it follows}$$

that  $\partial P(\tilde{u} \notin [u_1, u_2]) / \partial \sigma_u \leq 0$ , and thus the probability of downward substitution is nonincreasing in  $\sigma_u$ . Similar arguments, which are also illustrated in part b) below, can be used to show that the probability of downward substitution is non-increasing in  $\sigma_\alpha$  (with  $\sigma_u = 0$ ). b) If  $\sigma_u = \sigma_\alpha = 0$ , then by the definition of  $TDS_j$ , there is no downward substitution when  $\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} < TDS_j/Q$  or  $\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha}) > D_L/Q$ , i.e., the probability of downward substitution is equal to 0.

We will now show that the probability of downward substitution is non-decreasing in  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  (with  $\sigma_{u} = 0$ ). Because the probability distribution of  $\tilde{\alpha}$  can be standardized, the cdf of  $\tilde{\alpha}$  can be written as  $\Phi_{\alpha}\left(\frac{\alpha - \bar{\alpha}}{\sigma_{\alpha}}\right)$  where  $\Phi_{\alpha}(z)$  is the corresponding standardized cdf. Let  $\alpha_{1} = \max\left\{\frac{TDS_{j}}{Q\bar{u}}, 1 - \frac{D_{L}}{Q\bar{u}}\right\}$  and note that  $\alpha_{1} > \bar{\alpha}$ . Accordingly, the probability of downward substitution is  $P\left(\tilde{\alpha} \ge \alpha_{1}\right) = 1 - \Phi_{\alpha}\left(\frac{\alpha_{1} - \bar{\alpha}}{\sigma_{\alpha}}\right)$ . From  $\partial\left(\frac{\alpha_{1} - \bar{\alpha}}{\sigma_{\alpha}}\right) / \partial\sigma_{\alpha} < 0$  (due

to  $\alpha_1 > \overline{\alpha}$  ), it follows that  $\partial P(\tilde{\alpha} \ge \alpha_1) / \partial \sigma_{\alpha} \ge 0$ , and thus the probability of downward substitution is non-decreasing in  $\sigma_{\alpha}$ .  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.11:** The proof of part a) follows from the definition of the trading threshold values. The proof of b) is similar to the proof of Proposition 2.10. We omit the details.  $\Box$ 

Proof of Proposition 2.12: a) The expected profit for model M8 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{MS}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \prod_{R\exists (Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(TB_{H}\right) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TB_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{cases} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R\exists (Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(TB_{H}\right) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TB_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R\exists (Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} - b_{L}\left(D_{L} + TP_{H}^{DT} - Qu\right) \end{aligned} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L} - b_{L}\left(D_{L} + TP_{H}^{DT} - Qu\right) \end{aligned} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(Qu-D_{L}\right) - c_{pH}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}\left(Qu-TS_{H} - D_{L}\right) \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(TS_{H}\right) - c_{pH}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(TS_{H}\right) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(TS_{H}\right) - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \\ \end{bmatrix} g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{Rid(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}\left(TS_{H}\right) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \\ \end{bmatrix} g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha$$

Let us define the boundary points:  $u_1(Q,\alpha) = TB_H/Q\alpha$ ,  $u_2(Q,\alpha) = TS_H/Q\alpha$ ,  $u_3(Q,\alpha) = TP_H^{DT}/Q\alpha$ ,  $u_4(Q) = (TP_H^{DT}+D_L)/Q$ ,  $u_5(Q) = (TS_H+D_L)/Q$  and  $\alpha_1(Q,u) = 1 - (D_L/Qu)$ Note that:  $u_1'(Q,\alpha) = \partial u_1(Q,\alpha)/\partial Q \le 0$ ,  $u_2'(Q,\alpha) = \partial u_2(Q,\alpha)/\partial Q \le 0$ ,  $u_3'(Q,\alpha) = \partial u_3(Q,\alpha)/\partial Q \le 0$ ,  $u_4'(Q) = \partial u_4(Q)/\partial Q \le 0$ ,  $u_5'(Q) = \partial u_5(Q)/\partial Q \le 0$  and  $\alpha_1'(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_1(Q,u)/\partial Q > 0$ .

Taking the first-order derivative of the first-stage objective function  $E[\Pi_{M8}(Q)]$  gives:

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M8}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q} = -c_{l} + \begin{cases} \prod_{u_{l}=0}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \left[b_{H}u\alpha + b_{L}u(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}=0}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[b_{H}u\alpha + s_{L}u(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[\left(p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)u\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[b_{L}u\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[b_{L}u\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[\left(p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)u\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[\left(p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)u\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[\left(p_{H}^{'}(Qu-D_{L})(Qu-D_{L})\right)u\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{l}(Q,u)} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[s_{H}u\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{k}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[s_{H}u\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{k}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{k}} \left[s_{H}u\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{k}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{l}(Q,u)} \left[s_{H}u\alpha + s_{L}u(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}(Q,u)}^{u_{k}} \int_{\alpha_{$$

From the first-order condition at boundary points:  $u_1(Q,\alpha)$ ,  $u_2(Q,\alpha)$ ,  $u_3(Q,\alpha)$ ,  $u_4(Q)$ 

and  $u_5(Q)$ , the optimal price must satisfies:

$$p'_{H} (Qu_{1}(Q,\alpha)\alpha)Qu_{1}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + p_{H} (Qu_{1}(Q,\alpha)\alpha) = c_{pH} + b_{H}$$

$$p'_{H} (Qu_{2}(Q,\alpha)\alpha)Qu_{2}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + p_{H} (Qu_{2}(Q,\alpha)\alpha) = c_{pH} + s_{H}$$

$$p'_{H} (Qu_{3}(Q,\alpha)\alpha)Qu_{3}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + p_{H} (Qu_{3}(Q,\alpha)\alpha) = c_{pH} + b_{L}$$

$$p'_{H} (Qu_{4}(Q) - D_{L})(Qu_{4}(Q) - D_{L}) + p_{H} (Qu_{4}(Q) - D_{L}) = c_{pH} + b_{L}$$

$$p'_{H} (Qu_{5}(Q) - D_{L})(Qu_{5}(Q) - D_{L}) + p_{H} (Qu_{5}(Q) - D_{L}) = c_{pH} + s_{H}$$

Taking the second-order derivative of the first-stage objective function  $E[\Pi_{M8}(Q)]$  gives:

$$\frac{\partial^{2} E[\Pi_{MS}(Q)]}{\partial Q^{2}} \begin{cases} u_{1}(Q,\alpha) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{\mu}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + b_{i}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{1}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ + u_{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{a_{i}}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [b_{\mu}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{1}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ + \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)} \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{\mu}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + b_{i}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{1}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{\mu}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + b_{i}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{1}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ + u_{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + b_{i}u_{1}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{1}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{i}u_{i}(Q)]g(u_{i}(Q),\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{i}u_{i}(Q)]g(u_{i}(Q),\alpha)d\alpha du \\ + u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}} [b_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ + u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [b_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ + u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [b_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ + u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [s_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [s_{i}(Q,\alpha)\alpha + s_{i}u_{i}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [s_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [s_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{i}(Q,\alpha),\alpha)d\alpha \\ - u_{i}(Q) \int_{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)}^{a_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)} [s_{i}(Q,\alpha)(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)]g(u_{$$

Because the derivatives at the boundary point of each region, the second-order derivatives cancel out, yielding the following expression:

$$\frac{\partial^{2}E\left[\Pi_{M8}\left(Q\right)\right]}{\partial Q^{2}} = \begin{cases} u_{3}(Q,\alpha) & a_{h} \\ + \int \int \int \\ u_{1}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1}(Q,u) \\ u_{2}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1}(Q,u) \\ + \int \int \\ u_{1}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1} \\ u_{2}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1}(Q,u) \\ + \int \\ u_{1}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1} \\ u_{2}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1}(Q,u) \\ + \int \\ u_{1}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1}(Q,u) \\ + \int \\ u_{1}(Q,\alpha) & \alpha_{1}(Q,u) \\ + \int \\ u_{1}(Q,u) & \alpha_{1$$

The above is negative because of the assumption that  $2p_i'(q_i) + p_i''(q_i) \le 0$ , and  $\partial^2 E[\Pi_{M8}(Q)]/\partial Q^2 < 0$ . Thus, M8 first-stage objective function is continuous and concave in the amount of vineyard lease Q.

b) In model M7, the optimal second stage decision can be divided into the following sets:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TB_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TB_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R5(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R6(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}.$$

Accordingly, the optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M7 are:

$$\left(q_{IH}^*, q_{BH}^*, q_{SH}^*\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\alpha, TB_H - Qu\alpha, 0\right) \text{ if } Qu\alpha \le TB_H \\ \left(Qu\alpha, 0, 0\right) & \text{ if } TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \\ \left(TS_H, 0, Qu\alpha - TS_H\right) & \text{ if } Qu\alpha > TS_H \end{cases}$$

$$\left(q_{IL}^*, q_{BL}^*, q_{SL}^*\right) = \begin{cases} \left(Qu\left(1-\alpha\right), \Delta, 0\right) & \text{if } Qu\left(1-\alpha\right) < D_L \\ \left(D_L, 0, -\Delta\right) & \text{if } Qu\left(1-\alpha\right) \ge D_L \end{cases}$$

Therefore, the first-stage objective function can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TB_{H}) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TB_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{cases} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TB_{H}) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TB_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R5(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{L} - c_{PL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{L} - c_{PL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{aligned} \right] g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{H} - c_{H} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{H} - c_{H} - s_{H})TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{H} - c_{H} - s_{H})TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{H} - s_{H})TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + (p_{H} - s_{H})TS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{H} + s_{H}STS_{$$

Rewriting the first-stage objective function according to the returns from high and lowend segments:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}\left(TB_{H}\right) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TB_{H} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha\right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R5(Q)\cup R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}\left(TS_{H}\right) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R3(Q)\cup R5(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)\cup R4(Q)\cup R6(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} \right] g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Taking the first-order derivative of the first-stage objective function provides:

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q} = -c_{l} + \begin{cases} \iint\limits_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[b_{H}u\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)u\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R5(Q)\cup R6(Q)} \left[s_{H}u\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R1(Q)\cup R3(Q)\cup R5(Q)} \left[b_{L}u(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R2(Q)\cup R4(Q)\cup R6(Q)} \left[s_{L}u(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Similar to part a) let us define the boundary points:  $\alpha_1(Q,u) = 1 - (D_L/Qu), \ \alpha_2(Q,u) = TB_H/Qu$  and  $\alpha_3(Q,u) = TS_H/Qu$ ; and note that  $\alpha_1(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_1(Q,u)/\partial Q > 0, \ \alpha_2(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_2(Q,u)/\partial Q \le 0$  and  $\alpha_3(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_3(Q,u)/\partial Q \le 0$ .

From the first-order condition, at the boundary point  $\alpha_2(Q,u)$  and  $\alpha_3(Q,u)$ , the optimal price satisfies:

$$p'_{H}(Qu\alpha_{2}(Q,u))Qu\alpha_{2}(Q,u) + p_{H}(Qu\alpha_{2}(Q,u)) = c_{pH} + b_{H}$$
$$p'_{H}(Qu\alpha_{3}(Q,u))Qu\alpha_{3}(Q,u) + p_{H}(Qu\alpha_{3}(Q,u)) = c_{pH} + s_{H}$$

Therefore, taking the second-order derivative of M7 objective function gives:

$$\frac{\partial^{2} E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q^{2}} = \begin{cases} \alpha_{2}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[b_{H}u\alpha_{2}(Q,u)\right]g(u,\alpha_{2}(Q,u))du \\ + \int_{R3(Q) \cup R4(Q)} \left[\left(2p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha) + p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha\right)(u\alpha)^{2}\right]g(u,\alpha)dudga \\ -\alpha_{2}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[b_{H}u\alpha_{2}(Q,u)\right]g(u,\alpha_{2}(Q,u))du \\ + \alpha_{3}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[s_{H}u\alpha_{3}(Q,u)\right]g(u,\alpha_{3}(Q,u))du \\ -\alpha_{3}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[s_{H}u\alpha_{3}(Q,u)\right]g(u,\alpha_{3}(Q,u))du \\ -\alpha_{1}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[b_{L}u(1-\alpha_{1}(Q,u))\right]g(u,\alpha_{1}(Q,u))du \\ +\alpha_{1}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[s_{L}u(1-\alpha_{1}(Q,u))\right]g(u,\alpha_{1}(Q,u))du \end{cases}$$

The above expression is negative because  $2p_i'(q_i) + p_i''(q_i) \le 0$  and because  $b_L > s_L$ ; thus  $\partial^2 E[\Pi_{M7}(Q)]/\partial Q^2 < 0$  and the first-stage objective function in M7 is continuous and concave the amount of vineyard lease Q.

c) The optimal second-stage decisions for model M6 can be divided into the following sets:

$$R1a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H}^{D} \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_{L}\}$$

$$R1b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_{H}^{D} < Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H}^{D} + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_{L}\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \leq TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \geq D_{L}\}$$

$$80$$

$$R3a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_{H}^{D} + \Delta < Qu\alpha \le TP_{H} + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_{L}\}$$

$$R3b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TP_{H} + \Delta < Qu\alpha \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_{L}\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_{H} \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_{L}\}$$

As a result of this the first-stage objective function of model M6 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M6}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} + \iint_{R1a(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R1b(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}^{D}) - c_{pH} \right) TP_{H}^{D} \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) \left( D_{L} + Qu - TP_{H}^{DT} \right) \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3a(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu - D_{L}) - c_{pH} \right) (Qu - D_{L}) \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3b(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH} \right) TP_{H} \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH} \right) TP_{H} \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

The proof can be completed by setting the cost of purchasing fruit in the open market to be infinitely high and the revenue from selling the fruit in the open market to be 0 in model M8, i.e.  $b_H = b_L = \infty$  and  $s_H = s_L = 0$ . From Proposition 2.5 and Proposition 2.7, it is possible to show that  $p_H(TP_H) = p_H(TS_H)$ ,  $p_H(TB_H) = \infty$  and  $p_H(TP_H^{D}) = p_H(TP_H^{DT})$ , resulting in  $TP_H = TS_H$ ,  $TB_H = 0$  and  $TP_H^{D} = TP_H^{DT}$ . Furthermore, as the cost of buying fruit in the low-end segment is infinitely high, and the selling price of the fruit is zero, the fruit-trading flexibility in the low-end segment becomes unattractive for the winemaker, resulting in  $q_{BL}$  and  $q_{SL}$  to equal 0. As a result of this analysis, regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*) from model M8 collapses to 0 while regions R3a(*Q*), R3b(*Q*), R4(*Q*), R5a(*Q*) R5b(*Q*) and R6(*Q*) in model M8 are equivalent to regions R1a(*Q*), R1b(*Q*), R2(*Q*), R3a(*Q*) R3b(*Q*) and R4(*Q*) of model M6 respectively. From this analysis the first-stage objective function of model M8 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{MB}\left(\mathcal{Q}\right)\right] = E\left[\Pi_{M6}\left(\mathcal{Q}\right)\right]$$

$$= -c_{l}\mathcal{Q} + \begin{cases} \iint_{R1a(\mathcal{Q})} \left[\left(p_{H}\left(\mathcal{Q}u\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)\mathcal{Q}u\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R1b(\mathcal{Q})} \left[\left(p_{H}\left(\mathcal{T}P_{H}^{D}\right) - c_{pH}\right)\mathcal{T}P_{H}^{D} \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)\left(D_{L} + \mathcal{Q}u - \mathcal{T}P_{H}^{DT}\right)\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(\mathcal{Q})} \left[\left(p_{H}\left(\mathcal{Q}u\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)\mathcal{Q}u\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3a(\mathcal{Q})} \left[\left(p_{H}\left(\mathcal{Q}u - D_{L}\right) - c_{pH}\right)\mathcal{T}P_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3b(\mathcal{Q})} \left[\left(p_{H}\left(\mathcal{T}P_{H}\right) - c_{pH}\right)\mathcal{T}P_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(\mathcal{Q})} \left[\left(p_{H}\left(\mathcal{T}P_{H}\right) - c_{pH}\right)\mathcal{T}P_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

As the first stage objective function of both models are now identical, i.e.  $E[\Pi^{M6}(Q)] = E[\Pi^{M8}(Q)]$ , the proof that model M8 is continuous and concave in the vineyard lease Q holds true for model M6.

d) The optimal second-stage decisions for model M5 can be divided into the following sets:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$82$$

$$\mathbf{R4}(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TP_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

The first-stage objective function of model M5 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M5}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \iint_{R1(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH} \right) TP_{H} + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH} \right) TP_{H} + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) D_{L} \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

The proof can be completed by setting the cost of purchasing fruit in the open market to be infinitely high and the selling price of the fruit in the open market to be 0 in model M7, i.e.  $b_H = b_L = \infty$  and  $s_H = s_L = 0$ . From Proposition 2.5, it is possible to show that  $p_H(TP_H) = p_H(TS_H), p_H(TB_H) = \infty$  resulting in  $TP_H = TS_H$  and  $TB_H = 0$ . Furthermore as the cost of buying fruit in the low-end segment is infinitely high and the selling price of the fruit is 0, the fruit-trading flexibility in the low-end segment becomes unattractive for the winemaker, resulting in  $q_{BL}$  and  $q_{SL}$  to equal 0. As a result, regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*) from model M7 collapses to 0 awhile region while regions R3(*Q*), R4(*Q*), R5a(*Q*) R5b(*Q*) and R6(*Q*) in model M7 are equivalent to regions R1(*Q*), R2(*Q*), R3(*Q*) and R4(*Q*) of model M5 respectively. The first-stage objective function can then be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right] = E\left[\Pi_{M5}(Q)\right]$$

$$= -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \iint_{R1(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right)Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right)Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right)D_{L} \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH} \right)TP_{H} \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right)Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH} \right)TP_{H} \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right)D_{L} \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Because the first-stage objective functions of both model are identical, i.e.  $E[\Pi_{M5}(Q)] = E[\Pi_{M7}(Q)]$ , the proof that model M7 is continuous and concave in the vineyard lease Q holds true for model M5.

e) The expected profit for model M4 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M4}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{cases} g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix}p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3a(Q)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix}p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H} \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L} - b_{L}\left(D_{L} + D_{H} - Qu\right) \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3b(Q)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix}p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H} + s_{H}\left(Qu - D_{H} - D_{L}\right) \\ (p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L} \\ + \int_{R3b(Q)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix}p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \int_{R4(Q)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix}p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Let us define the boundary points:  $u_6(Q,\alpha) = D_H/Q\alpha$ ,  $u_7(Q) = (D_H+D_L)/Q$  and  $\alpha_1(Q,u) = 1$ 

$$-(D_L/Qu)$$
  
Note that:  $u_6'(Q,\alpha) = \partial u_6(Q,\alpha)/\partial Q \le 0$ ,  $u_7'(Q) = \partial u_7(Q)/\partial Q \le 0$  and  $\alpha_1'(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_1(Q,u)/\partial Q$   
> 0.

Taking the first-order derivative of the first-stage objective function  $E[\Pi_{M4}(Q)]$  gives:

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M4}\left(\mathcal{Q}\right)\right]}{\partial \mathcal{Q}} = -c_{l} + \begin{cases} \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{b}\left(\mathcal{Q},\alpha\right)} \int_{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)}^{\alpha_{b}} \left[b_{H}u\alpha + b_{L}u\left(1-\alpha\right)\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{b}\left(\mathcal{Q},\alpha\right)} \int_{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)}^{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)} \left[b_{H}u\alpha + s_{L}u\left(1-\alpha\right)\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{b}\left(\mathcal{Q},\alpha\right)}^{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)} \int_{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)}^{\alpha_{b}} \left[b_{L}u\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{b}\left(\mathcal{Q},\alpha\right)}^{\alpha_{b}} \int_{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)}^{\alpha_{b}} \left[s_{H}u\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \\ + \int_{u_{b}\left(\mathcal{Q},\alpha\right)}^{\alpha_{b}} \int_{\alpha_{l}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)}^{\alpha_{b}\left(\mathcal{Q},u\right)} \left[s_{H}u\alpha + s_{L}u\left(1-\alpha\right)\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \end{cases}$$

Taking the second-order derivative of the first-stage objective provides:

$$\frac{\partial^{2}E\left[\Pi_{M4}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q^{2}} = \begin{cases} u_{6}^{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{\alpha_{1}(Q,u_{6}(Q,\alpha))}^{\alpha_{h}} \left[b_{H}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)\alpha\right] + b_{L}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)\right] g\left(u_{6}(Q,\alpha),\alpha\right) d\alpha \\ + u_{6}^{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{l}(Q,u_{6}(Q,\alpha))} \left[b_{H}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)\alpha\right] + s_{L}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)\right] g\left(u_{6}(Q,\alpha),\alpha\right) d\alpha \\ - u_{6}^{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{\alpha_{l}(Q,u_{6}(Q,\alpha))}^{\alpha_{h}} \left[b_{L}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)\right] g\left(u_{6}(Q,\alpha),\alpha\right) d\alpha \\ + u_{7}^{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{\alpha_{l}(Q,u_{7}(Q,\alpha))}^{\alpha_{h}} \left[b_{L}u_{7}(Q,\alpha)\right] g\left(u_{7}(Q,\alpha),\alpha\right) d\alpha \\ - u_{7}^{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{\alpha_{l}(Q,u_{7}(Q,\alpha))}^{\alpha_{h}} \left[s_{H}u_{7}(Q,\alpha)\right] g\left(u_{7}(Q,\alpha),\alpha\right) d\alpha \\ - u_{6}^{i}(Q,\alpha) \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}(Q,u_{6}(Q,\alpha))} \left[s_{H}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)\alpha \\ + s_{L}u_{6}(Q,\alpha)(1-\alpha)\right] g\left(u_{6}(Q,\alpha),\alpha\right) d\alpha \end{cases}$$

Observe that, because  $b_H > s_H$ ,  $b_L > s_L$  and  $b_H > b_L$ , while  $u_6(Q,\alpha)$  and  $u_7(Q,\alpha)$  are negative, the second-order derivative of model M4 first stage objective function is negative, i.e.  $\partial^2 E[\Pi_{M4}(Q)]/\partial Q^2 < 0$ , and thus M4 first stage objective function is continuous and concave in the amount of vineyard lease Q.

f) In model M3, the optimal second stage decision can be divided into the following sets:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

Accordingly, the optimal second-stage quantity decisions for M7 are:

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{IH}^{*}, q_{BH}^{*}, q_{SH}^{*}, \\ q_{IL}^{*}, q_{BL}^{*}, q_{SL}^{*} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_H - Qu\alpha, 0\\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, D_H - Qu\alpha, 0\\ D_L, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_H, 0, Qu\alpha - D_H, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), \Delta, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} D_H, 0, Qu\alpha - D_H, \\ D_L, 0, -\Delta \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \end{cases}$$

Therefore, the first-stage objective function can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H} \right) D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L} \right) D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{cases} g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H} \right) D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L} \right) D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Rewriting the first-stage objective function according to the returns from high and lowend segments:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \iint\limits_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R1(Q)\cup R3(Q)} \left[\left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint\limits_{R2(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[+\left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Taking the first-order derivative of the above expression gives:

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q} = -c_{l} + \begin{cases} \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} [b_{H}u\alpha]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} [s_{H}u\alpha]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R3(Q)} [b_{L}u(1-\alpha)]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)\cup R6(Q)} [s_{L}u(1-\alpha)]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Let us define the boundary points:  $\alpha_1(Q,u) = 1 - (D_L/Qu), \ \alpha_4(Q,u) = D_H/Qu$  and note that,  $\alpha_1'(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_1(Q,u)/\partial Q > 0$  and  $\alpha_4'(Q,u) = \partial \alpha_4(Q,u)/\partial Q \le 0$ .

Therefore taking the second-order derivative of M3 first-stage objective function gives:

$$\frac{\partial^{2} E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q^{2}} = \begin{cases} \alpha_{6}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[b_{H}u\alpha_{6}(Q,u)\right]g(u,\alpha_{6}(Q,u))du \\ +\alpha_{6}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[s_{H}u\alpha_{6}(Q,u)\right]g(u,\alpha_{6}(Q,u))du \\ -\alpha_{1}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[b_{L}u(1-\alpha_{1}(Q,u))\right]g(u,\alpha_{1}(Q,u))du \\ +\alpha_{1}^{'}(Q,u) \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \left[s_{L}u(1-\alpha_{1}(Q,u))\right]g(u,\alpha_{1}(Q,u))du \end{cases}$$

Observe that, because  $b_H > s_H$ ,  $b_L > s_L$ ,  $\alpha_1'(Q,u) > 0$  and  $\alpha_6'(Q,u) < 0$ , the second-order derivative of model M3 first stage objective function is negative, i.e.  $\partial^2 E[\Pi_{M3}(Q)]/\partial Q^2 < 0$ , and thus, the first-stage objective function of M3 is continuous and concave in the amount of vineyard lease Q.

g) In model M2, the optimal second stage decision can be divided into the following sets:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$
$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) \ge D_L\}$$
$$88$$

$$R3a(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : D_H < Qu\alpha \le D_H + \Delta \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$
  

$$R3b(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : D_H + \Delta < Qu\alpha \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$
  

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

The proof can be completed by setting the cost of purchasing fruit in the open market to be infinitely high and the selling price of the fruit in the open market to be 0 in model M4, i.e.  $b_H = b_L = \infty$  and  $s_H = s_L = 0$ . It is possible to show that the fruit-trading flexibility in the low-end segment becomes unattractive for the winemaker, resulting in  $q_{BL}$  and  $q_{SL}$  to equal 0. As a result, the returns from all five regions in model M4 become identical to the returns in the five regions of model M2. Therefore, the first-stage objective function of the model can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M4}(Q)\right] = E\left[\Pi_{M2}(Q)\right]$$

$$= \left\{ \begin{cases} \iint_{R1(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1 - \alpha)\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3a(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)(Qu - D_{H})\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3b(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases} \right\}$$

Therefore, as the first stage objective function of both model are equivalent, i.e.  $E[\Pi_{M4}(Q)] = E[\Pi_{M2}(Q)]$ , the proof that model M4 is continuous and concave in the vineyard lease *Q* holds true for model M2.

h) In model M1, the optimal second stage decision can be divided into the following sets:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1-\alpha) < D_L\}$$
89

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$
  

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$
  

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > D_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

The proof can be completed by setting the cost of purchasing fruit in the open market to be infinitely high and the selling price of the fruit in the open market to be 0 in model M3, i.e.  $b_H = b_L = \infty$  and  $s_H = s_L = 0$ . In this case, fruit-trading in the low-end segment becomes unattractive, resulting in  $q_{BL} = q_{SL} = 0$ . As a result, the returns from all four regions in model M3 become identical to the returns in the four regions of model M1. Therefore the first-stage objective function can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right] = E\left[\Pi_{M1}(Q)\right]$$

$$= -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \iint_{R1(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1 - \alpha)\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H}(p_{H}) \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1 - \alpha)\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H} - c_{pH}\right)D_{H}(p_{H}) + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

Because the first-stage objective function of both models are equivalent, i.e.  $E[\Pi^{M3}(Q)] = E[\Pi^{M1}(Q)]$ , the proof that model M3 is continuous and concave in the vineyard lease Q holds true for model M1.

**Proof of Proposition 2.13:** By the implicit function theorem, for parameter  $a \in \{b_H, b_L, s_H, s_L\}$ ,

$$\frac{\partial Q_{j}^{*}}{\partial a} = -\frac{\partial^{2} E\left[\Pi\left(Q_{j}^{*}\right)\right] / \partial Q \partial a}{\partial^{2} E\left[\Pi\left(Q_{j}^{*}\right)\right] / \partial Q^{2}}, \ j \in \{\text{M3, M4, M7, M8}\}$$
(2.9)

From Proposition 2.12,  $\partial^2 E \Big[ \Pi \big( Q_j^* \big) \Big] / \partial Q^2 < 0$ , so the sign of (2.9) is determined by the sign of  $\partial^2 E \Big[ \Pi \big( Q_j^* \big) \Big] / \partial Q \partial a$ . Consider the case of  $a = b_H$ . At the optimal lease quantity for model *j*, there exists a set of realizations of  $(\tilde{u}, \tilde{\alpha})$ , denoted  $B_H$ , where the firm buys high-quality fruit from the open market. The optimal expected profit can be decomposed into two terms—one term that includes parameter  $b_H$  and another term, denoted  $A^*(Q_j^*)$ , that does not include  $b_H$  (i.e.,  $\partial^2 A^*(Q_j^*) / \partial Q \partial a = 0$ ) and thus

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q_{j}^{*}\right)\right] = \iint_{B_{H}}\left[\left(p_{H}^{*}-c_{pH}\right)D_{H}\left(p_{H}^{*}\right)-b_{H}\left(D_{H}\left(p_{H}^{*}\right)-Q_{j}^{*}u\alpha\right)\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha+A^{*}.$$

Accordingly,

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi\left(Q_{j}^{*}\right)\right]}{\partial Q} = b_{H} \iint_{B_{H}} u\alpha g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha + \frac{\partial A^{*}\left(Q_{j}^{*}\right)}{\partial Q}$$
$$\frac{\partial^{2} E\left[\Pi\left(Q_{j}^{*}\right)\right]}{\partial Q \partial b_{H}} = \iint_{B_{H}} u\alpha g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha > 0.$$

A similar approach can be used to show  $\frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial b_L} > 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial s_H} > 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial Q_j^*}{\partial s_L} > 0$ . We omit the

details.  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Corollary 2.1:** i) The first-stage objective function for model M1 when the firm can sell its fruit in the open market can be written as follows:

$$\begin{split} E\Big[\Pi_{M1}(Q)\Big] &= -c_{l}Q + \iint_{R1(Q)}\Big[\Big(p_{H} - c_{pH}\Big)Qu\alpha + \Big(p_{L} - c_{pL}\Big)Qu(1 - \alpha\Big)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R2(Q)}\Big[\Big(p_{H} - c_{pH}\Big)Qu\alpha + \Big(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\Big)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1 - \alpha)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R3(Q)}\Big[\Big(p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\Big)D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \Big(p_{L} - c_{pL}\Big)Qu(1 - \alpha\Big)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R4(Q)}\Big[\Big(p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\Big)D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \Big(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\Big)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1 - \alpha)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \end{split}$$

The first-order derivative of the first-stage objective function in model M1 is equal to:

$$\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M1}(Q) \Big] / \partial Q = -c_l + \iint_{R1(Q)} \Big[ \Big( p_H - c_{pH} \Big) u\alpha \\ + \Big( p_L - c_{pL} \Big) u(1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \Big[ \Big( p_H - c_{pH} \Big) u\alpha + s_L u(1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \Big[ s_H u\alpha + \Big( p_L - c_{pL} \Big) u(1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \Big[ s_H u\alpha + s_L u(1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

Equating the above first-order derivative to zero provides  $Q_{M1}^*$  where at  $Q = Q_{M1}^*$ , we have

$$\begin{split} c_{l} &= \iint_{\mathrm{RI}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathrm{MI}}^{*}\right)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} \right) u\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) u\left( 1 - \alpha \right) \right] g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R2}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathrm{MI}}^{*}\right)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} \right) u\alpha + s_{L} u\left( 1 - \alpha \right) \right] g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R3}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathrm{MI}}^{*}\right)} \left[ s_{H} u\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) u\left( 1 - \alpha \right) \right] g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R4}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathrm{MI}}^{*}\right)} \left[ s_{H} u\alpha + s_{L} u\left( 1 - \alpha \right) \right] g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \end{split}$$

We next consider the objective function of model M3:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \iint_{R1(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H} \right) D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L} \right) D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H} \right) D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L} \right) D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H} \right) D_{H} + \left( p_{H} - c_{pL} - s_{L} \right) D_{L} + \left( p_{H} - c_{P} \right) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{P} \right) D_{H} + \left( p_{H} - c_{P} \right) D_{H} +$$

The first-order derivative of model M3 is:

$$\partial E \left[ \Pi_{M3}(Q) \right] / \partial Q = -c_l + \iint_{R1(Q)} \left[ b_H u\alpha + b_L u (1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R2(Q)} \left[ b_H u\alpha + s_L u (1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R3(Q)} \left[ s_H u\alpha + b_L u (1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \left[ s_H u\alpha + s_L u (1-\alpha) \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha$$

Evaluating the first-order derivative at  $Q = Q_{M1}^*$  and substituting the above expression for  $c_l$  provides:

$$\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M3}(Q) \Big] / \partial Q \Big|_{Q = Q_{M1}^*} = - \iint_{R1(Q_{M1}^*)} \Big[ \Big( p_H - c_{pH} - b_H \Big) u \alpha \\ + \Big( p_L - c_{pL} - b_L \Big) u (1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ - \iint_{R2(Q_{M1}^*)} \Big[ \Big( p_H - c_{pH} - b_H \Big) u \alpha \Big] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ - \iint_{R3(Q_{M1}^*)} \Big[ \Big( p_L - c_{pL} - b_L \Big) u (1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ < 0$$

because  $p_H - c_{pH} - b_H > 0$  and  $p_L - c_{pL} - b_L > 0$ . This implies that  $Q_{M3}^*$  is less than  $Q_{M1}^*$ . ii) The first-stage objective function for M2 can be written as:

$$\begin{split} E\Big[\Pi_{M2}(Q)\Big] &= -c_l Q + \iint_{R1(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H - c_{pH}\Big)Qu\alpha + \Big(p_L - c_{pL}\Big)Qu(1 - \alpha\Big)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R2(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H - c_{pH}\Big)Qu\alpha + \Big(p_L - c_{pL} - s_L\Big)D_L + s_LQu(1 - \alpha\Big)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R3a(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H - c_{pH}\Big)D_H + \Big(p_L - c_{pL}\Big)(Qu - D_H\Big)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R3b(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H - c_{pH}\Big)D_H + s_H(Qu - D_H - D_L\Big) + \Big(p_L - c_{pL}\Big)D_L\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{R4(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H - c_{pH} - s_H\Big)D_H + s_HQu\alpha + \Big(p_L - c_{pL} - s_L\Big)D_L + s_LQu(1 - \alpha)\Big]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \end{split}$$

and the first-order derivative is equal to:

$$\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M2}(Q) \Big] / \partial Q = -c_l + \iint_{R1(Q)} \Big[ \Big( p_H - c_{pH} \Big) u\alpha + \Big( p_L - c_{pL} \Big) u (1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \Big[ \Big( p_H - c_{pH} \Big) u\alpha + s_L u (1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R3a(Q)} \Big[ \Big( p_L - c_{pL} \Big) u \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3b(Q)} \Big[ s_H u \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)} \Big[ s_H u\alpha + s_L u (1 - \alpha) \Big] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

Equating the above first-order derivative to zero provides  $Q_{M2}^{*}$  where at  $Q = Q_{M2}^{*}$ , we have

$$\begin{split} c_{l} &= \iint_{\mathsf{R1}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathsf{M2}}^{*}\right)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} \right) u\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) u(1 - \alpha) \right] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathsf{R2}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathsf{M2}}^{*}\right)} \left[ \left( p_{H} - c_{pH} \right) u\alpha + s_{L} u(1 - \alpha) \right] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha + \iint_{\mathsf{R3a}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathsf{M2}}^{*}\right)} \left[ \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) u \right] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathsf{R3b}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathsf{M2}}^{*}\right)} \left[ s_{H} u \right] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha + \iint_{\mathsf{R4}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{\mathsf{M2}}^{*}\right)} \left[ s_{H} u\alpha + s_{L} u(1 - \alpha) \right] g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha \end{split}$$

We next consider the objective function of model M4:

$$\begin{split} E\Big[\Pi_{\mathrm{M4}}(Q)\Big] &= -c_{l}Q + \iint_{\mathrm{R1}(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} + b_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{bmatrix} g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R2}(Q)} \Big[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)D_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \Big] g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R3}(Q)} \Big[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)D_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)(Qu - D_{H}) \Big] g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R3}(Q)} \Big[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)D_{H} + s_{H}(Qu - D_{H} - D_{L}) + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L}\right)D_{L} \Big] g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R4}(Q)} \Big[ \left(p_{H} - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)D_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \Big] g\left(u,\alpha\right)dud\alpha \end{split}$$

The first-order derivative of model M4 is:

$$\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M4} (Q) \Big] / \partial Q = -c_l + \iint_{R1(Q)} \Big[ b_H u \alpha + b_L u (1-\alpha) \Big] g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \Big[ b_H u \alpha + s_L u (1-\alpha) \Big] g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha + \iint_{R3a(Q)} \Big[ (p_L - c_{pL}) u \Big] g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3b(Q)} \Big[ s_H u \Big] g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha + + \int_{R4(Q)} \Big[ s_H u \alpha + s_L u (1-\alpha) \Big] g (u) du$$

Evaluating the first-order derivative at  $Q = Q_{M2}^*$  and substituting the above expression for  $c_l$  provides:

$$\partial E \left[ \Pi_{M4} \left( Q \right) \right] / \partial Q \Big|_{Q = Q_{M2}^*} = - \iint_{R1 \left( Q_{M2}^* \right)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix} p_H - c_{pH} - b_H \end{pmatrix} u \alpha \\ + \left( p_L - c_{pL} - b_L \right) u \left( 1 - \alpha \right) \end{bmatrix} g \left( u, \alpha \right) du d\alpha$$
$$- \iint_{R2 \left( Q_{M2}^* \right)} \left[ \left( p_H - c_{pH} - b_H \right) u \alpha \right] g \left( u, \alpha \right) du d\alpha$$
$$< 0$$

because  $p_H - c_{pH} - b_H > 0$  and  $p_L - c_{pL} - b_L > 0$ . This implies that  $Q_{M4}^*$  is less than  $Q_{M2}^*$ . iii) The first-stage objective function for models M5 and M7 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M5}(Q)\right] = -c_l Q + \iint_{R1(Q) \cup \dots \cup R4(Q)} PA(Q, u, \alpha)g(u, \alpha) du d\alpha,$$

and 
$$E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right] = -c_l Q + \iint_{R1(Q)\cup\ldots\cup R6(Q)} PA(Q,u,\alpha)g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha$$
.

Similar to the proof of Proposition 2.13 i), for the purpose of comparison, we allow for the winemaker to sell (salvage) fruits in model M5. Therefore, with the ability to sell excess fruit in the open market, the winemaker sets the profit maximizing price,  $p_H = p_H(TS_H)$  and sells  $TS_H$  amount of high-end wine. The first-derivative of the first-stage objective function then can be written as:

$$\partial E \left[ \Pi_{M5}(Q) \right] / \partial Q = -c_{l} + \iint_{R1(Q)} \begin{cases} \left( p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right)u\alpha \\ + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right)u(1 - \alpha) \end{cases} \\ g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \begin{cases} \left( p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right)u\alpha \\ + s_{L}u(1 - \alpha) \end{cases} \\ g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \begin{cases} s_{H}u\alpha + \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right)u(1 - \alpha) \end{cases} g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \begin{cases} s_{H}u\alpha + s_{L}u(1 - \alpha) \end{cases} g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha \end{cases}$$

As the production threshold is  $TS_H$  in model M5, the bounds on regions R3(Q) and R4(Q) are equivalent to the bounds on regions R5(Q) and R6(Q) in model M7. Furthermore, due to continuity of the model, it is possible to split regions R1(Q) and R2(Q) in model M5 into four separate regions with bounds that correspond to regions R1(Q), R2(Q), R3(Q) and R4(Q) of M7. Therefore we can re-write the first-derivative of the M5 objective function as:

$$\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M5} (Q) \Big] / \partial Q = -c_l$$

$$+ \iint_{R1(Q) \cup R3(Q)} \begin{cases} \left( p'_H (Qu\alpha) Qu\alpha + p_H (Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right) u\alpha \\ + \left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) u(1 - \alpha) \end{cases} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

$$+ \iint_{R2(Q) \cup R4(Q)} \begin{cases} \left( p'_H (Qu\alpha) Qu\alpha + p_H (Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \right) u\alpha \\ + s_L u(1 - \alpha) \end{cases} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

$$+ \iint_{R5(Q)} \{ s_H u\alpha + \left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) u(1 - \alpha) \} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

$$+ \iint_{R5(Q)} \{ s_H u\alpha + s_L u(1 - \alpha) \} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

and,

$$\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M7} (Q) \Big] / \partial Q = -c_l + \iint_{R1(Q)} \Big\{ b_H u\alpha + b_L u (1-\alpha) \Big\} g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q)} \Big\{ b_H u\alpha + s_L u (1-\alpha) \Big\} g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R3(Q)} \Big\{ \Big( p_H^{'} (Qu\alpha) Qu\alpha + p_H (Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \Big) u\alpha \\ + (p_L - c_{pL}) u (1-\alpha) \Big\} g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R4(Q)} \Big\{ \Big( p_H^{'} (Qu\alpha) Qu\alpha + p_H (Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \Big) u\alpha \\ + s_L u (1-\alpha) \Big\} g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R5(Q)} \Big\{ s_H u\alpha + b_L u (1-\alpha) \Big\} g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \\ + \iint_{R5(Q)} \Big\{ s_H u\alpha + s_L u (1-\alpha) \Big\} g (u, \alpha) du d\alpha \Big\}$$

To see the relationship between models M5 and M7, we evaluate the first-derivative of the objective function in model M7 at the optimal Q for model M5. Let  $Q_{M5}^*$  be the value of Q that maximizes the expected profit in model M5, i.e.  $\partial E[\Pi_{M5}(Q)]/\partial Q = 0$ .

$$\partial E \left[ \Pi_{M7} \left( Q \right) \right] / \partial Q \Big|_{Q = Q_{M5}^*} = \iint_{R1(Q_{M5}^*)} \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} b_H - \begin{pmatrix} p_H^{'} \left( Qu\alpha \right) Qu\alpha \\ + p_H \left( Qu\alpha \right) - c_{pH} \end{pmatrix} \right] u\alpha \\ + \left[ b_L - \left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) \right] u(1 - \alpha) \end{bmatrix} g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \\ + \iint_{R2(Q_{M5}^*)} \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} b_H - \begin{pmatrix} p_H^{'} \left( Qu\alpha \right) Qu\alpha \\ + p_H \left( Qu\alpha \right) - c_{pH} \end{pmatrix} \right] u\alpha \\ + \int_{R5(Q_{M5}^*)} \left\{ \left[ b_L - \left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) \right] u(1 - \alpha) \right\} g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \end{bmatrix} \right\}$$

As,  $p_{H}'(Qu\alpha) + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} \ge p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} > b_{H}$  and  $p_{L} - c_{pL} > b_{L}$ , the first-derivative of the objective function in model M7 evaluated at  $Q = Q_{M5}^{*}$  is negative, i.e.  $\partial E \Big[ \Pi_{M7}(Q) \Big] / \partial Q \Big|_{Q = Q_{M5}^{*}} < 0$ . Therefore, at optimal vineyard lease in model M5, the objective function of model M7 is decreasing. Due to the concavity of model M7, the optimal solution for model M7 must have already been reached, and thus  $Q_{M5}^{*} < Q_{M7}^{*}$ . iv) The proof is similar to the one presented in part ii) when models M2 and M4 are compared. First, observe that when the firm can sell its excess fruit,  $TP_{H}$  of model M6 becomes equivalent to  $TS_{H}$  of model M8. Second, the downward substitution thresholds become equivalent in models M6 and M8 when  $p_{L} - c_{pL} - b_{L} = 0$ , i.e,  $TP_{H}^{D} = TP_{H}^{DT}$ . The optimal second-stage quantity decisions for model M6 are:

$$\begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R1}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ D_L, 0, Qu(1-\alpha) - D_L \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R2}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ D_L, 0, Qu(1-\alpha) - D_L \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}a(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R3}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu\alpha, 0, 0, 0, \\ D_L, 0, Qu(1-\alpha) - D_L \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R4}(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} Qu - D_L, 0, D_L - Qu(1-\alpha), 0, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R5}a(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} TS_H, 0, D_L - Qu(1-\alpha), Qu - TS_H - D_L, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, 0 \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R5}b(Q) \\ \begin{pmatrix} TS_H, 0, 0, Qu\alpha - TS_H, \\ Qu(1-\alpha), 0, Qu(1-\alpha) - D_L \end{pmatrix} & \text{if } (u, \alpha) \in \text{R6}(Q) \end{pmatrix}$$

The only difference in the expected profit expressions of models M8 and M6 are in regions R1(Q) and R2(Q). The first-stage objective function for model M6 is:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M6}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \begin{cases} \prod_{R3(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha}{\left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha} \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L} \\ + s_{L}Qu(1-\alpha) \end{cases} g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha}{\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}^{DT}) - c_{pH}\right)TP_{H}^{DT}} \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TP_{H}^{DT}) - c_{pH}\right)TP_{H}^{DT} \\ \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)(Qu - TP_{H}^{DT}) \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha}{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L}} \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha}{\left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha} \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha}{\left(p_{H}(TC_{H}) - c_{pL} - s_{L}\right)D_{L}} \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(RS_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TS_{H} \\ + s_{H}(Qu - TS_{H} - D_{L}) \\ + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L} \right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{PH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{R} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{L}(TS_{H}) - c_{R} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{R}(TS_{H}) - c_{R} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} \\ + \prod_{R3s(Q)} \left[ \left(p_{R}(TS_$$

The difference in the first-order derivatives for models M8 and M6, evaluated at  $Q_{M6}^{*}$  is:

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M8}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q}\Big|_{Q=Q_{M6}^{*}} - \frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M6}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q}\Big|_{Q=Q_{M6}^{*}} = \\ \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[ \begin{pmatrix} b_{H} - p_{H}^{'}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha \\ -p_{H}(Qu\alpha) \end{pmatrix} u\alpha \end{bmatrix} g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha < 0$$

Therefore,  $Q_{M8}^{*} < Q_{M6}^{*}$ .  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 2.14:** The optimal second-stage decisions in model M7 can be classified in the following regions:

$$R1(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TB_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R2(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha \le TB_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R3(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R4(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : TB_H < Qu\alpha \le TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}$$

$$R5(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) < D_L\}$$

$$R6(Q) = \{(u, \alpha) : Qu\alpha > TS_H \text{ and } Qu(1 - \alpha) \ge D_L\}.$$

It must be noted that the price-setting flexibility is only available for the high-end segment, and the expected revenue from the low-end segment remains the same for both models. Thus, for the purposes of simplification, the low-end revenue function can be omitted from this proof.

a) Let  $p_H = p_H(TB_H)$  and therefore  $D_H = TB_H$ . It is possible to rewrite the first-stage objective function of model M3 as:

$$\begin{split} E\Big[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\Big] &= -c_l Q + \iint_{\mathrm{R1}(Q) \cup \mathrm{R2}(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H(TB_H) - c_{pH} - b_H\Big)TB_H + b_H Qu\alpha\Big]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R3}(Q) \cup \mathrm{R4}(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H(TB_H) - c_{pH} - s_H\Big)TB_H + s_H Qu\alpha\Big]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \\ &+ \iint_{\mathrm{R5}(Q) \cup \mathrm{R6}(Q)} \Big[\Big(p_H(TB_H) - c_{pH} - s_H\Big)TB_H + s_H Qu\alpha\Big]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha \end{split}$$

And the first-stage objective function of model M7 can be written as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}(TB_{H}) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TB_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha$$
  
+ 
$$\iint_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha$$
  
+ 
$$\iint_{R5(Q)\cup R6(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha$$

Because the demand in model M3 is  $D_H = TB_H$  of model M7, the firm buys additional fruit in regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*) in both models. In regions R3(*Q*) and R4(*Q*), the return from the high-end segment in model M3 is  $(p_H(TB_H) - c_{pH} - s_H) TB_H + s_HQu\alpha$ , whereas in model M7, the return in the high-end segment is  $(p_H(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH})Qu\alpha$ . Lastly, optimal second-stage decisions and the corresponding returns are equal in regions R5(*Q*) and R6(*Q*) in both models. Therefore, let  $\Lambda_{M7-M3}$  be the difference between the expected returns in models M7 and M3, i.e.  $\Lambda_{M7-M3} = E[\Pi_{M7}(Q)] - E[\Pi_{M3}(Q)]$ , where:

$$\Lambda_{M7-M3} = \iint_{R3(Q) \cup R4(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left( p_H \left( Qu\alpha \right) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha \\ - \left( p_H \left( TB_H \right) - c_{pH} - s_H \right) TB_H - s_H Qu\alpha \end{bmatrix} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha + \iint_{R5(Q) \cup R6(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left( p_H \left( TS_H \right) - c_{pH} - s_H \right) TS_H \\ - \left( p_H \left( TB_H \right) - c_{pH} - s_H \right) TB_H \end{bmatrix} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

Taking the first-order derivative of  $\Lambda_{M7-M3}$  w.r.t. Q provides:

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda_{\rm M7-M3}}{\partial Q} = \iint_{\rm R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{\rm H}^{\prime} \left( Qu\alpha \right) Qu\alpha + \left( p_{\rm H} \left( Qu\alpha \right) - c_{\rm pH} \right) - s_{\rm H} \right) u\alpha \right] g\left( u, \alpha \right) dud\alpha \,.$$

From Proposition 2.5, it is possible to show that the first-order condition  $\partial \Pi(q) / \partial q = p_{H}'(q)q + p_{H}(q) - c_{pH} - s_{H} = 0$ , yields the production threshold  $TS_{H}$ . Therefore as  $p_{H}'(Qu\alpha) < 0$ , and in region R3(Q) and R4(Q) where  $Qu\alpha \leq TS_{H}$ , it is clear that  $p_{H}'(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} - s_{H} \geq 0$ . As a result, the first-order derivate of  $\Lambda_{M7-M3}$  must be positive,

i.e. 
$$\partial \left[ E \left[ \Pi_{M7}(Q) \right] - E \left[ \Pi_{M3}(Q) \right] \right] / \partial Q \ge 0$$
. This implies that  
 $\frac{\partial E \left[ \Pi^{M7}(Q) \right]}{\partial Q} \Big|_{Q = Q_{M3}^*} - \frac{\partial E \left[ \Pi^{M3}(Q) \right]}{\partial Q} \Big|_{Q = Q_{M3}^*} \ge 0$ . Therefore,  $Q_{M7}^*$  is greater than  $Q_{M3}^*$ .

b) Let  $p_H = p_H(TS_H)$  and therefore  $D_H = TS_H$ . It is possible to rewrite the first-stage objective function of model M3 as:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TS_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - b_{H}\right)TS_{H} + b_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R5(Q)\cup R6(Q)} \left[\left(p_{H}(TS_{H}) - c_{pH} - s_{H}\right)TS_{H} + s_{H}Qu\alpha\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha$$

The proof is similar to the one presented for part a). Let us compare the optimal secondstage decisions in both models. Because the demand in model M3 is  $D_H = TS_H$  of model M7, the firm buys additional fruit in regions R1(*Q*), R2(*Q*), R3(*Q*) and R4(*Q*) in model M3, but purchases additional fruit only in regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*) in model M7. In regions R1(*Q*) and R2(*Q*) of model M3, the return in the high-end segment is  $(p_H(TS_H) - c_{pH} - b_H) TS_H + b_HQu\alpha$ , whereas in model M7, the return in the high-end segment is  $(p_H(TB_H) - c_{pH} - b_H) TB_H + b_HQu\alpha$ . In regions R3(*Q*) and R4(*Q*), the return from the highend segment in model M3 is  $(p_H(TS_H) - c_{pH} - b_H) TS_H + b_HQu\alpha$ , whereas in model M7, the return in the high-end segment is  $(p_H(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH})Qu\alpha$ . Lastly, the optimal second-stage decisions and the corresponding returns are equal in regions R5(*Q*) and R6(*Q*) in both models. Therefore, let  $\Lambda_{M7-M3} = E[\Pi_{M7}(Q)] - E[\Pi_{M3}(Q)]$ , where:

$$\Lambda_{M7-M3} = \iint_{R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left(p_H\left(TB_H\right) - c_{pH} - b_H\right)TB_H \\ -\left(p_H\left(TS_H\right) - c_{pH} - b_H\right)TS_H \end{bmatrix} g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha$$
$$+ \iint_{R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left(p_H\left(Qu\alpha\right) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha \\ -\left(p_H\left(TS_H\right) - c_{pH} - b_H\right)TS_H - b_HQu\alpha \end{bmatrix} g\left(u,\alpha\right) dud\alpha$$

Taking the first-order derivative of  $\Lambda_{M7-M3}$  w.r.t. Q provides:

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda_{\rm M7-M3}}{\partial Q} = \iint_{\rm R3(Q)\cup R4(Q)} \left[ \left( p_{\rm H}^{\prime} \left( Qu\alpha \right) Qu\alpha + \left( p_{\rm H} \left( Qu\alpha \right) - c_{\rm pH} \right) - b_{\rm H} \right) u\alpha \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha$$

From Proposition 2.5, it is possible to show that the first order condition  $\partial \Pi(q) / \partial q = p_H'(q)q + p_H(q) - c_{pH} - b_H = 0$ , yields the production threshold  $TB_H$ . Therefore as  $p_H'(Qu\alpha) < 0$  and in region R3(Q) and R4(Q) where  $Qu\alpha > TB_H$ , it is clear that  $p_H'(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha + p_H(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH} - b_H < 0$ . As a result, the first-order derivate of  $\Lambda_{M7-M3}$  must be negative, i.e.  $\partial \left[ E \left[ \Pi_{M7}(Q) \right] - E \left[ \Pi_{M3}(Q) \right] \right] / \partial Q < 0$ . This implies that

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M7}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q}\Big|_{Q=\mathcal{Q}_{M3}^*} - \frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M3}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q}\Big|_{Q=\mathcal{Q}_{M3}^*} < 0. \text{ Therefore, } Q_{M7}^* \text{ is smaller than } Q_{M3}^*.$$

c) For the purposes of a fair comparison, let  $p_H = p_H(TP_H)$  and therefore  $D_H = TP_H$ , and the first-stage objective function for model M1 can be written as follows:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M1}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \iint_{R1(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1 - \alpha)\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R2(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R3(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TP_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1 - \alpha)\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TP_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u, \alpha)dud\alpha$$

Next, we consider the first-stage objective function of model M5, which can be expressed as follows:

$$E\left[\Pi_{M5}(Q)\right] = -c_{l}Q + \iint_{R1(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R2(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(Qu\alpha) - c_{pH}\right)Qu\alpha + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R3(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TP_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1-\alpha)\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha + \iint_{R4(Q)}\left[\left(p_{H}(TP_{H}) - c_{pH}\right)TP_{H} + \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)D_{L}\right]g(u,\alpha)dud\alpha$$

Let  $\Lambda_{M5-M1}$  be the difference between the expected returns in models M5 and M1, i.e.  $\Lambda_{M5-M1} = E[\Pi_{M5}(Q)] - E[\Pi_{M1}(Q)]$ , where:

$$\Lambda_{\rm M5-M1} = \iint_{\rm R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[ \left( p_H \left( Qu\alpha \right) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha - \left( p_H \left( TP_H \right) - c_{pH} \right) Qu\alpha \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha$$

Assuming demand in the high-end segment is linear, let  $D_H = a_H - \beta_H p_H$ . The winemaker can set a profit maximizing price in the high-end segment as  $p_H = (a_H + \beta_H c_{pH})/2\beta_H$ , while setting a production target  $TP_H = (a_H - \beta_H c_{pH})/2$ . When high-quality crop realization is below the production target, i.e.  $Qu\alpha < TP_H$ , the firm sets the marketclearing price  $p_H(Qu\alpha) = (a_H - Qu\alpha)/\beta_H$ .

Rewriting  $\Lambda_{M5-M1}$  with linear demand gives:

$$\Lambda_{\rm M5-M1} = \iint_{\rm R1(Q)\cup R2(Q)} \left[ \left( \frac{a_{\rm H} - Qu\alpha}{\beta_{\rm H}} - c_{\rm pH} \right) Qu\alpha - \left( \frac{a_{\rm H} + \beta_{\rm H} c_{\rm pH}}{2\beta_{\rm H}} - c_{\rm pH} \right) Qu\alpha \right] g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

Taking the first-order derivative of  $\Lambda_{M5-M1}$  w.r.t. Q provides:

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda_{\text{M5-M1}}}{\partial Q} = \iint_{\text{RI}(Q) \cup \text{R2}(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{a_H - Qu\alpha}{\beta_H} - c_{pH}\right)u\alpha - \left(\frac{u\alpha}{\beta_H}\right)Qu\alpha}{-\left(\frac{a_H + \beta_H c_{pH}}{2\beta_H} - c_{pH}\right)u\alpha} \end{bmatrix} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$
$$= \iint_{\text{RI}(Q) \cup \text{R2}(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{a_H - 2Qu\alpha}{\beta_H} - \frac{a_H + \beta_H c_{pH}}{2\beta_H}\right)u\alpha}{\beta_H} \end{bmatrix} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$
$$= \iint_{\text{RI}(Q) \cup \text{R2}(Q)} \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{a_H - \beta_H c_{pH}}{2\beta_H} - \frac{2Qu\alpha}{\beta_H}\right)u\alpha}{\beta_H} \end{bmatrix} g(u, \alpha) dud\alpha$$

As,  $TP_H = (a_H - \beta_H c_{pH})/2$ , it is possible to rewrite the first-order derivate of  $\Lambda_{M5-M1}$  w.r.t. *Q* as follows:

$$\frac{\partial \Lambda_{\text{M5-M1}}}{\partial Q} = \iint_{\text{R1}(Q) \cup \text{R2}(Q)} \left[ \left( TP_H - 2Qu\alpha \right) u\alpha \right] g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha$$

From the above expression, it is possible to show that the first-order derivate of  $\Lambda_{M5-M1}$  is negative when  $Qu\alpha > TP_H/2$ . Furthermore with a uniformly distributed  $g(u,\alpha)$ , it is possible to see that  $u\alpha$  has a higher value when  $Qu\alpha > TP_H/2$  than when  $Qu\alpha < TP_H/2$ . As a result,  $|TP_H - 2Qu\alpha|$  is higher when  $Qu\alpha > TP_H/2$ , resulting in the first-order derivate of  $\Lambda_{M5-M1}$  to be negative, i.e.  $\partial \left[ E \left[ \Pi_{M5}(Q) \right] - E \left[ \Pi_{M1}(Q) \right] \right] / \partial Q < 0$ . This implies that

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M5}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q}\Big|_{Q=Q_{M1}^*} - \frac{\partial E\left[\Pi_{M1}(Q)\right]}{\partial Q}\Big|_{Q=Q_{M1}^*} < 0. \text{ Therefore, } Q_{M5}^* \text{ is smaller than } Q_{M1}^*. \square$$

**Proof of Proposition 2.15:** The proof is identical to the proof of Proposition 2.2 except that high-end demand and processing cost is replaced with low-end demand and processing cost. □

**Proof of Proposition 2.16:** The result follows from the fact that the market-clearing price in in the low-end segment, denoted  $p_L(Qu(1 - \alpha)) > p_L^*$  when  $Qu(1 - \alpha) \le TP_L$ , and thus,

 $p_L(Qu(1-\alpha)) - c_{pL} \ge p_L^* - c_{pL}$ , which leads to the fact that the threshold for downward substitution  $TP_H^{\ D}$  (for a given Q) in model M10 to be smaller than that of M6. Because the upper threshold for downward substitution remains to be the same  $TP_H$  point in both models, downward substitution occurs in a larger interval of  $Qu\alpha$  values in model M10. For the same pdf, this implies that  $P(w^* > 0)$  is greater than or equal to that of model M6.

## **Proof of Proposition 2.17:**

The proof follows from Proposition 2.10 by replacing the downward substitution with the no fruit trading region. We omit the details.  $\Box$ 

## Notes on correlation analysis:

For our numerical analysis, we will want to change the variance of  $\alpha | u$  without changing the variance of *u*. Random variables *u* and *z* are independent with mean normalized to

0.5, i.e., E[u] = E[z] = 0.5. However, we allow  $\sigma_u^2 \neq \sigma_z^2$ . Let  $\tau = \frac{\sigma_z}{\sigma_u}$  and define

$$\alpha = \gamma u + (1 - \gamma)z$$

Due to independence, we have E[uz] = 0.25 (follows from  $E[(u - \mu_u)(z - \mu_z)] = 0$ ).

Note that

$$\mu_{\alpha} = E[\gamma u + (1 - \gamma)z] = 0.5$$

$$\sigma_{\alpha} = \left[\gamma^{2} \sigma_{u}^{2} + (1 - \gamma)^{2} \sigma_{z}^{2}\right]^{1/2} = \left[\gamma^{2} + \tau (1 - \gamma)^{2}\right]^{1/2} \sigma_{u}$$
$$\sigma_{\alpha u} = E\left[\left(\alpha - \mu_{\alpha}\right)\left(u - \mu_{u}\right)\right] = E\left[\left(u - 0.5\right)\left(\gamma u + (1 - \gamma)\alpha - 0.25\right)\right]$$
  
=  $\gamma E\left[u^{2}\right] + (1 - \gamma)E\left[uz\right] - 0.25 = \gamma \sigma_{u}^{2}$ . Thus,

 $\rho_{\alpha u} = \frac{\sigma_{\alpha u}}{\sigma_{\alpha} \sigma_{u}} = \frac{\gamma}{\left[\gamma^{2} + \tau \left(1 - \gamma\right)^{2}\right]^{1/2}}.$  Assuming that the correlation is nonnegative (i.e.,

 $\rho_{\alpha u} \ge 0, \gamma \ge 0$ ), solving the above equation for  $\gamma$  yields

$$\gamma = \frac{\left[\tau^2 \rho_{u\alpha}^2 \left(1 - \rho_{u\alpha}^2\right)\right]^{1/2} - \tau^2 \rho_{u\alpha}^2}{1 - \left(\tau^2 + 1\right) \rho_{u\alpha}^2} = \frac{\tau \rho_{\alpha u}}{\left(1 - \rho_{\alpha u}^2\right) + \tau \rho_{\alpha u}}.$$
 The mean and variance of  $\alpha$ 

given realization *u* are:

$$E[\alpha|u] = \gamma u + (1-\gamma)\mu_{\alpha} = \gamma u + (1-\gamma)0.5 \text{ and } Var[\alpha|u] = (1-\gamma)^2 \sigma_Z^2 = \tau (1-\gamma)^2 \sigma_u^2$$

## Notes on deterministic quality and supply:

For the problem variant with deterministic supply and quality, we assume the firm converts all of its fruit crop into the final product, i.e.,  $q_{IH} = Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}$  and  $q_{IL} = Q\overline{u}(1-\overline{\alpha})$ . The first-stage objective function, denoted  $\Psi(Q)$ , can be expressed as follows:

$$\Psi(Q) = -c_l Q + \left( p_H \left( Q \overline{u} \overline{\alpha} \right) - c_{pH} \right) Q \overline{u} \overline{\alpha} + \left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) Q \overline{u} \left( 1 - \overline{\alpha} \right).$$

**Remark B1.** *a)* The optimal amount of farm space to be leased, denoted by  $Q^0$ , under deterministic supply and quality satisfies

$$p_{H}\left(Q^{0}\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right)\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} + p_{H}'\left(Q^{0}\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right)Q^{0}\left(\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right)^{2} = c_{l} + c_{pH}\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} - \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)\overline{u}\left(1 - \overline{\alpha}\right);$$
(2.10)

b) the optimal deterministic profit, denoted by  $\Psi(Q^0)$ , is

$$\Psi(Q^0) = -p_H'(Q^0 \overline{u} \overline{\alpha})(Q^0 \overline{u} \overline{\alpha})^2, \qquad (2.11)$$

We next analyze the firm's objective function under supply and quality uncertainty:

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q\right)\right] = -\left(c_{l} + c_{pH}E\left[u\alpha\right]\right)Q + \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}}\int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}}p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right)Qu\alpha g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du$$
$$+ \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}}\int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}}\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu\left(1 - \alpha\right)g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du$$
$$= \Psi(Q) - \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}}\int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}}\left[p_{H}\left(Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right) - p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right)\right]Qu\alpha g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \qquad (2.12)$$

**Proposition B1.** *a) The first-stage objective function in* (2.12) *is concave in Q, and the optimal amount of farm space to be leased satisfies* 

$$\int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}} \left[ p_{H} \left( Qu\alpha \right) u\alpha + p_{H} \left( Qu\alpha \right) Q\left( u\alpha \right)^{2} \right] g\left( u, \alpha \right) d\alpha du = \left[ c_{l} + c_{pH} E\left[ u\alpha \right] - \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) E\left[ u\left( 1 - \alpha \right) \right] \right]; \quad (2.13)$$

b) the optimal profit is

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q^*\right)\right] = -\int_{u_l}^{u_h} \int_{\alpha_l}^{\alpha_h} p_H'(Q^*u\alpha)(Q^*u\alpha)^2 g(u,\alpha) dud\alpha , \qquad (2.14)$$

and is less than its deterministic equivalent;

**Proof of Proposition B1:** a) Expected profit is concave in *Q* because the demand

function is concave, i.e.,

$$\partial^{2} E \Big[ \Pi(Q) \Big] / \partial Q^{2} = \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}} \Big[ 2 p_{H} (Qu\alpha) (u\alpha)^{2} + p_{H} "(Qu\alpha) Q(u\alpha)^{3} \Big] g(u,\alpha) d\alpha du < 0$$

and thus the first-order condition

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi(Q)\right]}{\partial Q} = -\left(c_{l} + c_{pH}E\left[u\alpha\right] - \left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u\left(1 - \alpha\right)\right]\right) \\ + \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}}\int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}}\left[p_{H}\left(Qu\alpha\right)u\alpha + p_{H}'\left(Qu\alpha\right)Q\left(u\alpha\right)^{2}\right]g\left(u,\alpha\right)d\alpha du \\ = 0$$

b) From the first-order condition, we have

$$\int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}} p_{H} \left( Q^{*} u \alpha \right) u \alpha g \left( u, \alpha \right) d\alpha du = \left( c_{l} + c_{pH} E \left[ u \alpha \right] - \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) E \left[ u \left( 1 - \alpha \right) \right] \right)$$
$$- \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}} \int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}} p_{H} \left( Q^{*} u \alpha \right) Q^{*} \left( u \alpha \right)^{2} g \left( u, \alpha \right) d\alpha du$$

Substituting this expression in (2.12) provides (2.14). From the fact that  $p_H(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha$  is concave in *u* and  $\alpha$ , it follows from Jensen's inequality that

$$\Psi(Q) - E\Big[\Pi(Q)\Big] = \int_{u_l}^{u_h} \int_{\alpha_l}^{\alpha_h} [p_H(Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}) - p_H(Qu\alpha)]Qu\alpha g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du =$$

$$p_H(Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha})Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} - E\Big[p_H(Q\widetilde{u}\widetilde{\alpha})Q\widetilde{u}\widetilde{\alpha}\Big] > 0, \text{ and thus } \Psi(Q^0) - E[\Pi(Q^*)] \ge \Psi(Q^*) - E[\Pi(Q^*)] > 0. \square$$

The above proposition provides general results regarding the behavior of the optimal amount of farm space to be leased and the optimal profit expression under deterministic and stochastic supply and quality. Because the demand function is not described by a specific function, a closed-form expression is not provided for the optimal decisions; however, one can provide them for specific demand functions. The following analysis shows the optimal amount of farm space to be leased and the optimal profit of the firm under deterministic and stochastic supply and quality using linear demand, i.e.,  $D_H(p_H) = a_H - \beta_H p_H$ .

**Remark B2.** *a) The optimal amount of farm space to be leased under deterministic* 

supply and quality is 
$$Q^{0} = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\left(c_{l} / \overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)\overline{u}\left(1 - \overline{\alpha}\right) / \overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right)\right)\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right]}{2\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}; b)$$

The optimal deterministic profit is

$$\Psi(Q^{0}) = \frac{1}{4b} \left[ a_{H} - \beta_{H} \left( \left( c_{l} / \overline{u}\overline{\alpha} \right) + c_{pH} - \left( \left( p_{L} - c_{pL} \right) \overline{u} \left( 1 - \overline{\alpha} \right) / \overline{u}\overline{\alpha} \right) \right) \right]^{2}.$$

Proof of Remark B2: The deterministic objective function

$$\Psi(Q) = -c_l Q + \left(\frac{a_H - Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}{\beta_H} - c_{pH}\right) Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} + \left(p_L - c_{pL}\right) Q\overline{u}\left(1 - \overline{\alpha}\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{\beta_H} \left(a_H - \beta_H \left(\left(\frac{c_l}{\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\frac{\left(p_L - c_{pL}\right)\overline{u}\left(1 - \overline{\alpha}\right)}{\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}\right)\right) - Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right) Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}$$

is concave in Q because

$$\frac{\partial \Psi(Q)}{\partial Q} = \frac{1}{\beta_H} \left( a_H - \beta_H \left( \left( \frac{c_l}{\overline{u} \overline{\alpha}} \right) + c_{pH} - \left( \frac{\left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) \overline{u} \left( 1 - \overline{\alpha} \right)}{\overline{u} \overline{\alpha}} \right) \right) - 2Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} \right) \overline{u}\overline{\alpha} \text{ and}$$

 $\frac{\partial^2 \Psi(Q)}{\partial Q^2} = -\frac{2}{\beta_H} \left( \bar{u} \bar{\alpha} \right)^2 \le 0.$  The first-order condition provides the deterministic optimal

amount of farm space to be leased:

$$Q^{0} = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\left(c_{l} / \overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)\overline{u}\left(1 - \overline{\alpha}\right) / \overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right)\right)\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}\right]}{2\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}.$$
 Substituting the

deterministic optimal amount of farm space to be leased back into the objective function

leads to 
$$\frac{1}{\beta_H} \left( a_H - \beta_H \left( \left( \frac{c_l}{\overline{u} \overline{\alpha}} \right) + c_{pH} - \left( \frac{\left( p_L - c_{pL} \right) \overline{u} \left( 1 - \overline{\alpha} \right)}{\overline{u} \overline{\alpha}} \right) \right) - Q \overline{u} \overline{\alpha} \right) Q \overline{u} \overline{\alpha} . \square$$

**Proposition B2.** Under stochastic supply and quality: a) The first-stage objective function is concave in *Q*, and the optimal amount of farm space to be leased is

$$Q^{*} = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\left(c_{l} / E[u\alpha]\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u(1-\alpha)\right] / E[u\alpha]\right)\right)\right]}{2E[u\alpha]\left(1 + cv[u\alpha]^{2}\right)}; b) The optimal 111$$

amount of farm space to be leased is less than that of the deterministic supply and quality, i.e.,  $Q^* < Q^0$ ; c) The optimal profit is

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q^{*}\right)\right] = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\left(c_{I} / E\left[u\alpha\right]\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u\left(1 - \alpha\right)\right] / E\left[u\alpha\right]\right)\right)\right]^{2} E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2}}{4\beta_{H}\left(E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2} + Var\left[ua\right]\right)},$$

and is less than its deterministic equivalent; d) The optimal amount of farm space to be leased and the optimal profit are both decreasing in the variance of supply and quality uncertainty.

## **Proof of Proposition B2:**

$$E\left[\Pi(Q)\right] = -\left(c_{l} + c_{pH}E\left[u\alpha\right]\right)Q + \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}}\int_{\alpha_{h}}^{\alpha_{h}}p_{H}(Qu\alpha)Qu\alpha g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du$$
$$+ \int_{u_{l}}^{u_{h}}\int_{\alpha_{l}}^{\alpha_{h}}\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)Qu(1 - \alpha)g(u,\alpha)d\alpha du$$
$$\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]} + c_{pH}\right)\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]} + c_{pH}\right)\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]}\right)\right]Q\overline{u}\overline{\alpha} - Q^{2}\left(E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2} + Var[u\alpha]^{2}\right)$$
$$= \frac{\beta_{H}}{\beta_{H}}$$

$$\frac{\partial E[\Pi(Q)]}{\partial Q} = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H} \left(\frac{c_{I}}{E[u\alpha]} + c_{pH} - \frac{(p_{L} - c_{pL})E[u(1 - \alpha)]}{E[u\alpha]}\right)\right]}{\beta_{H}} \overline{\alpha} - 2Q\left(E[u\alpha]^{2} + Var[u\alpha]^{2}\right)},$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 E[\Pi(Q)]}{\partial Q^2} = -\frac{2}{\beta_H} \Big( E[u\alpha]^2 + Var[u\alpha]^2 \Big) \le 0.$$

Therefore, the first-order condition, when equated to zero, provides the optimal amount of farm space to be leased:

$$Q^* = \frac{\left[a_H - \beta_H\left(\left(c_I / E[u\alpha]\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_L - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u(1-\alpha)\right] / E[u\alpha]\right)\right)\right]E[u\alpha]}{2\left(E[u\alpha]^2 + Var[ua]\right)}$$

b) Observe that the above optimal amount of farm space to be leased can also be expressed as:

$$Q^{*} = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{I}}{E[u\alpha]} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E[u(1-\alpha)\right]}{E[u\alpha]}\right)\right]}{2\left(E[u\alpha] + \frac{Var[ua]}{E[u\alpha]}\right)}$$
$$< \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{I}}{\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)\overline{u}\left(1-\overline{\alpha}\right)}{\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}\right)\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}}{2\overline{u}\overline{\alpha}} = Q^{0}$$

c) Substituting  $Q^*$  back into the objective function provides

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q^{*}\right)\right] = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u\left(1 - \alpha\right)\right]}{E\left[u\alpha\right]}\right)\right]^{2}E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2}}{4\beta_{H}\left(E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2} + Var\left[u\alpha\right]\right)}$$

Moreover,

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q^{*}\right)\right] = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u\left(1 - \alpha\right)\right]}{E\left[u\alpha\right]}\right)\right]^{2}E[u\alpha]^{2}}{4\beta_{H}\left(E[u\alpha]^{2} + Var[u\alpha]\right)}$$
$$= \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u\left(1 - \alpha\right)\right]}{E\left[u\alpha\right]}\right)\right]^{2}}{4\beta_{H}\left(1 + cv\left[u\alpha\right]^{2}\right)} = \frac{\Psi\left(Q^{0}\right)}{\left(1 + cv\left[u\alpha\right]^{2}\right)} < \Psi\left(Q^{0}\right)$$

d) Because

$$\frac{\partial Q^{*}}{\partial Var[u\alpha]]^{2}} = -\frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{I}}{E[u\alpha]} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u(1-\alpha)\right]}{E[u\alpha]}\right)\right]E[u\alpha]}{2\left(E[u\alpha]^{2} + Var[u\alpha]\right)^{2}} \le 0 \text{ and}$$

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi\left(Q^{*}\right)\right]}{\partial Var\left[u\alpha\right]^{2}} = -\frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\frac{c_{l}}{E\left[u\alpha\right]} + c_{pH} - \frac{\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u\left(1 - \alpha\right)\right]}{E\left[u\alpha\right]}\right)\right]^{2}E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2}}{4\beta_{H}\left(E\left[u\alpha\right]^{2} + Var\left[u\alpha\right]\right)^{2}}, \text{ the}$$

optimal amount of farm space to be leased and the optimal profit are monotonically decreasing in the variance term of supply and quality uncertainty.

Denoting the coefficient of variation in supply uncertainty as  $cv[u\alpha] = Var[u\alpha] / E[u\alpha]$ , the optimal amount of farm space to be leased can also be expressed as follows:

$$Q^{*} = \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\left(c_{l} / E[u\alpha]\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u(1-\alpha)\right] / E[u\alpha]\right)\right)\right]E[u\alpha]}{2\left(E[u\alpha]^{2} + Var[ua]\right)}$$
$$= \frac{\left[a_{H} - \beta_{H}\left(\left(c_{l} / E[u\alpha]\right) + c_{pH} - \left(\left(p_{L} - c_{pL}\right)E\left[u(1-\alpha)\right] / E[u\alpha]\right)\right)\right]}{2E[u\alpha]\left(1 + cv[u\alpha]^{2}\right)}$$
$$= \frac{Q^{0}}{1 + cv[u\alpha]^{2}} < Q^{0}$$

Therefore, the optimal amount of farm space to be leased is decreasing in coefficient of variation, and because we keep the mean fixed, it decreases in supply and quality variation under random supply and quality. Similarly, the optimal value of the objective function is decreasing in the coefficient of variation,

$$E\left[\Pi\left(Q^*\right)\right] = \frac{\Psi\left(Q^0\right)}{\left(1 + cv\left[u\alpha\right]^2\right)} < \Psi\left(Q^0\right)$$

and is less than its deterministic equivalent.  $\Box$ 

#### CHAPTER 3: WINE FUTURES AND ADVANCE SELLING UNDER QUALITY UNCERTAINTY

## **3.1 Introduction**

This essay examines the use of advance selling as a form of operational flexibility to mitigate quality-rating risk in wine production. The motivation for this study stems from the desire of Heart and Hands Wine Company in upstate New York to allocate a portion of their popular Pinot Noir wine to be sold in advance as wine futures. The study is targeted to assist the rapid growth of the United States wine industry and help winemakers mitigate the risk in their revenue cash flows.

Over the last decade, the number of wineries in the United States has more than doubled, from 2,688 in 1999 to over 6,000 in 2009.<sup>7</sup> With the increasing popularity of California wines, some of the more established wineries in the Napa Valley region have been sold off to large international corporations that benefit from the economies of scale and superior spending power. On the other hand, many wineries in the United States are still privately-owned and operate as family businesses with limited financial resources. While these smaller boutique wineries have been successful in the production of high quality wines and establishing themselves among wine enthusiasts as something of a 'cult status', they have also struggled financially due to high costs and uncertainties that are inherent to wine production.

The production process of wine begins at harvest, where winemakers obtain grapes that vary in quality between each growing season. Once the grapes are sorted, pressed and fermented, the wine is aged in barrels for two years before it can be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Statistics provided by the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax & Trade Bureau (TTB).

bottled and sold to the general public. During these two years, the winemakers bear the risks of having their equity tied up in inventory that fluctuates in value depending on the quality of the final product. Therefore, in recent times, to reduce the risk of having cash tied up as wine in barrels, many winemakers have begun adopting the traditional French 'en primeur' system, where they set aside a large portion of their total wine production to be sold as 'wine futures.'

In this study, we investigate the impact of quality rating uncertainty that the wine receives from external reviewers and tasting experts. Specifically, we examine the decision made by the winemaker who obtains two ratings for the wine: First for the *barrel rating* when the wine is in the early stage of its aging process, and a second *bottle rating* when the wine is bottled and is ready to be sold to consumers. We consider a winemaker who, at harvest, obtains a certain number of barrels of wine. After eight to ten months of barrel aging, outside journalists and independent reviewers are invited to the cellars to taste the wine while still in barrels. At this point the quality of the wine in the barrels is uncertain due to the varying quality of the grapes that the winemaker can obtain each year.

The most influential reviewer is Robert Parker Jr. of *The Wine Advocate*, and his rating is often seen as the industry benchmark. The potential barrel score out of 100 that he gives to the wine would usually determine whether the wine would be a success or a failure. The review by Parker marks the beginning of 'en primeur campaign' for that vintage. At this point, the winemaker has to make an important decision in terms of the proportion of the total wine production that should be allocated to be sold as futures, and

the price they should charge for the wine futures. Wines with high reviews in the upper 90s are highly sought after by merchants, collectors and investors and can be sold at higher prices. Figure 3.1 illustrates the effect of the barrel rating Robert Parker gives to wine on price of the wine futures.



**Figure 3.1.** The prices of 2010 Bordeaux futures and their corresponding ratings from Robert Parker.<sup>8</sup>

At the end of the 'en primeur campaign,' the wine undergoes one more year of barrel aging before it is bottled and sent for blind tasting, where a bottle rating out of 100 is assigned to the wine. Similar to barrel rating, the bottle rating plays a significant role in determining the final price of the wine. However, unlike wine futures, the demand for bottled wine tends to be higher as access to bottled wine is not only limited to the small numbers of merchants, collectors and enthusiasts.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Data obtained from Liv-Ex.com. Liv-Ex.com is a wine trading platform that facilitates merchants and collectors in wine and wine futures trading, and is similar to financial market such as the NASDAQ and the S&P 500.

Bottled wine can easily be made accessible to the general everyday consumers. During the first stage of the aging period, the barrel rating is completely unknown to the winemaker and consumers. However, at the beginning of the second stage of the aging, i.e., once the barrel rating is revealed, the winemaker and consumers can use barrel rating as an indication for the potential bottle rating. To capture the relationship and the nature of uncertainty between the two ratings, we model the barrel rating and bottle rating as two random variables, where the bottle rating is conditioned on the barrel rating. This conditional definition of bottle rating random variable eliminates the unrealistic scenario where a relatively good wine can turn into a very low quality wine, and vice versa.

Advance selling provides certain advantages to the winemaker, but it also comes at a risk. Wine futures allow winemakers to pass on the quality rating risk to consumers and gain access to cash immediately. The negative consequence of selling wine in the form of futures is that the firm may lose the opportunity of higher revenues that can be obtained from retail sales. An example of this can be seen with one of the well-known Bordeaux 'Premier Crus', 1996 Chateau Lafite Rotchschild. In 1997, while this wine was still aging in the barrel, Robert Parker gave it a barrel rating of 91 to 93, resulting in the opening price of \$1,400 per case. A year after establishing the barrel score, Parker tasted the wine again and gave it a perfect bottle rating of 100. As a consequence of this perfect bottle rating score, the price of the wine rose to \$3,700 per case, resulting in an approximately 150% increase in price. In this example, selling its wine early as futures, Chateau Lafite Rotchschild has lost the opportunity of making higher profits based on its bottle rating.

While the winemaker may benefit from the increase in the quality of the wine during

the aging process, there is also the opposite risk of allocating too much wine for distribution through traditional retail channels. This occurs when the wine does not up to the expectations, making the price at the end of the aging process lower than that of the futures price, resulting in a loss of future revenues.

Wine futures also exhibit some positive opportunities for consumers, but they come along with risks. First, wine futures enable consumers to gain access to wine that is rare and highly sought after at a price that is often lower than the retail price. Second, when consumers purchase the wine as futures, they assume the risk of quality-rating uncertainty from winemaker; and thus, they may lose out if the wine does not live up to its potential. Moreover, due to the increase in the popularity of wine futures, many wine merchants and investors have taken advantage of this unregulated market by setting up false funds and illegal schemes that induced buyers into buying wine futures that they did not have access to. It was recently reported that a wine investment firm in the United Kingdom has defrauded a total of  $\pounds 2.5$  million from investors and collectors who were seeking to get hold of rare Bordeaux wines.<sup>9</sup>

Our study investigates optimal production allocation for a winemaker that faces quality rating uncertainty from two different perspectives: (1) A risk-neutral perspective where the winemaker seeks to maximize the expected profit, and (2) a risk-averse perspective where the winemaker seeks a balance between maximizing the expected profit and reducing the downside risk of a decrease in quality rating.

In this study, we address the following research questions:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Decanter Magazine, "Wine investors 'defrauded of £2.5m" October 15<sup>th</sup> 2010.

- How should a winemaker allocate and set the price of wine futures in order to maximize expected profit in the presence of the barrel and bottle ratings uncertainty?
- 2. How does risk aversion influence the firm's decisions regarding the allocation of wine to be sold as wine futures and the allocation for retail distribution?
- 3. What is the impact of variation, and the relationship between the random barrel and bottle ratings, on the winemaker's pricing and allocation decisions?

It is important to highlight that the winemaker and wine futures consumers in our modeling approach differ from the traditional description of risk aversion of and risk neutrality commonly presented in the industrial organization theory of economics literature. In industrial organization theory, large corporations can diversify their risk, and therefore, do not need to take actions from a risk-averse perspective. According to the same theory, small firms and individual consumers have limited resources, such as cash, legal support, etc., and can take actions that exhibit risk aversion. In our model, however, we investigate a segment of consumers who are affluent and are not typical examples of consumers in the industrial organization theory. These consumers exhibit a greater attraction to fine wine and take actions that do not exhibit risk aversion, but represent the actions of risk-neutral consumers. As a result, the consumer segment in this study is defined as risk neutral. The winemaker, on the other hand, can exhibit behavior that represents a risk-averse decision maker. This is because, the winemaker has its cash tied up in the aging inventory, and is concerned about its cash position in the future. Therefore, our description of the winemaker considers a risk-averse decision maker.

In the next section, we review advance selling in economics, marketing and operations management literature, and demonstrate how our work differs from earlier publications.

## **3.2 Literature Review**

Advance selling is a common marketing practice in which sellers offer buyers with opportunities to purchase the goods or services before the time of consumption. In marketing, early literature in advance selling focuses on the use of advance selling as a tool to price discriminate and manage fluctuations in demand in the airline and leisure industry (Gale and Holmes, 1992). Gale and Holmes (1993) illustrate that firms facing demand uncertainty with limited capacity can expand their output by adopting advance selling to induce buyers to purchase early, and thus, reduce the demand risk at the time of consumption. This study is similar to Gale and Holmes (1993), as we show that the winemaker can mitigate the demand risk by adopting advance selling as a form of allocation flexibility. However, we depart from their study by introducing the uncertainty of bottle ratings, which in turn influences both the allocation decision of the winemaker and the consumer valuation of the wine.

In addition to the above publications in marketing literature, recent studies in advance selling have focused on the conditions in which advance selling can be beneficial. Shugan and Xie (2000, 2005) and Xie and Shugan (2001), show that the conditions in which advance selling can be beneficial to the firms as a marketing tool are far more general than previously thought, and not limited to firms that operate under a capacity constraint. Specifically, they demonstrate that the use of advance selling as an effective marketing tool does not require industry-specific characteristics but only requires the existence of buyer uncertainty about future valuation. Fay and Xie (2010) extend the marketing literature in this area. By comparing the use of advance selling and probabilistic selling, they derive conditions under which one dominates the other.

While there is an abundance of marketing literature in the area of advance selling, few have studied the problem from an operations and supply chain management perspective. Su (2007), and Su and Zhang (2008, 2009), examine the situation where firms participate in multiple selling periods over a finite time. Although these studies do not consider the use of advance selling, they shed light into the area of strategic customer behavior, specifically the influence of forward looking and myopic buyers on the firm's pricing and selling decisions.

In the past, there have been many studies in economics and finance (e.g. Kohn 1978) that illustrate the effect of speculators in the resale market. In operations management literature, Su (2010) considers the problem where there are both speculators and genuine buyers in the market, and shows that firms can gain additional benefit by mimicking the action of the resellers in the resale market when consumer valuations are fixed over time. Our study departs from Su (2010) by allowing for the quality-rating to fluctuate between the two selling periods, and thus in turn influences the consumer valuation of the product during the two selling periods. In other words, we allow for exogenous factors to influence consumer valuation before the time of consumption. Tang and Lim (2011) extend the work in this field by examining the interrelationship between speculators and

forward-looking consumers. They develop conditions in which sellers can benefit from the existence of speculators in the market. Specifically, they show that when the expected valuation is decreasing over time, speculators can be beneficial in generating future demand.

In recent times, there has been an emergence of research that considers the use of various operational flexibilities to mitigate demand uncertainty. Van Mieghem and Dada (1999), Petruzzi and Dada (1999), Dana and Petruzzi (2001), Federgruen and Heching (1999, 2002) and Kocabiyikoğlu and Popescu (2011) show that firms can adopt production and pricing flexibilities to mitigate demand risk under deterministic supply. Furthermore, Van Mieghem and Dada (1999) demonstrate that, under postponed pricing, production postponement has little benefits to the manufacturer. Our essay departs from these studies as it features: (1) Quality-rating uncertainty, (2) the use of advance selling in addition to pricing flexibility that can be used to mitigate demand risk, and (3) a risk-averse firm that benefits from recuperating income in advance. Moreover, we show that advance pricing and advance allocation may be beneficial to firms that have significant amount of cash tied up in inventory that may diminish in value.

In addition to the pricing flexibility, Jones et al. (2001) and Kazaz (2004) illustrate that firms can also mitigate demand uncertainty through utilizing a secondary source of supply. Our work differs from the studies as we examine the problem of managing demand uncertainty through the use of advance selling as a secondary market for consumers, instead of adopting a secondary source of supply in the production process.

In operations and supply chain management, quality uncertainty is often seen as uncertainty in the production process where multiple products with varying quality are produced simultaneously in a single production run. Bitran and Dasu (1992), Bitran and Gilbert (1994), Nahmias and Moinzadeh (1997), Bassok et al. (1999), Hsu and Bassok (1999), Tomlin and Wang (2008) and Noparumpa et al. (2011) all examine the firm's downward substitution decisions under various settings. However in this study we examine quality uncertainty from a different perspective. We investigate a problem where the quality of wine can fluctuate during the course of the aging process; and hence this presents the winemaker with the opportunity to allocate a proportion of the total production to be sold as futures in advance, and thus, reducing the risk of the variation in quality in future periods.

In sum, this essay integrates the two important disciplines of business, namely marketing and operations management, by studying the use of advance selling from two different perspectives. From a marketing perspective, it shows that advance selling can act as a method to price discriminate buyers, and thus, enables the winemaker to extract additional surplus from the consumers. From an operations management perspective, in the presence of quality-rating uncertainty, advance selling allows the winemaker to pass on the risk of holding inventory that fluctuate in value due to quality-rating uncertainty to the end consumers, while recuperating the necessary cash that is required for reinvestment early in the production process.

## 3.3 Problem Definition and the Model

This section presents the problem definition for a winemaker that experiences quality-rating uncertainty during the aging process. The problem is formulated as a stochastic program. At time  $t_0$ , which corresponds to the end of the harvest season, the winemaker obtains the total number of barrels of wine to be produced for that vintage, denoted Q. At time  $t_1$ , after eight to ten months of barrel aging, the winemaker invites experts such as Robert Parker Jr. to taste the wine, and a barrel rating is revealed to both the winemaker and consumers. At this point the winemaker has to decide on the quantity of wine to be sold as futures, denoted  $q_f$ , which determines the corresponding price  $p_f$ , while facing the bottle rating uncertainty. The remaining portion of wine that is not allocated for sales as futures, denoted with  $q_r$ , is reserved for retail sales. At the end of the aging process, alternatively at time  $t_2$ , the wine is bottled and sent for blind tasting. At this time, the bottle rating is revealed and the wine is sold at a retail price  $p_r$  that responds to the fluctuations in the bottle rating. Figure 3.2 illustrates the timeline of events that winemaker faces during the wine production process.



126

Figure 3.2. The timeline of events in a life of a winemaker.

After the barrel rating is realized at time  $t_1$ , the wine undergoes one more year of barrel aging. At the end of the aging process at time  $t_2$ , the bottle rating of the wine is revealed. Similar to the barrel rating, the randomness in bottle rating is represented with a stochastic random variable  $\tilde{s}_2$  with realization denoted with  $s_2$  defined on a support [ $s_{2l}(s_1)$ ,  $s_{2h}(s_1)$ ] that may depend on the value of barrel rating score  $s_1$ . As the barrel rating  $s_1$ provides indication to the final bottle rating  $s_2$ , the random variable  $\tilde{s}_2$  follows a conditional probability density function  $f(s_2 | s_1)$ , where the expectation of the bottle score at the time  $t_1$  when the barrel rating is revealed, is identical to the barrel rating, i.e.  $E[\tilde{s}_2|$  $s_1] = s_1$ .

In this study, we let the retail price be a price that responds to the uncertainty in the bottle rating. Without loss of generality, we normalize units such that the price of retail wine is equivalent to the bottle rating of the wine, i.e.,  $p_r = p_r(s_2) = s_2$ . It follows that the expected price of retail at time  $t_1$  is equivalent to the barrel score, i.e.  $E[p_r(\tilde{s}_2 \mid s_1)] = s_1$ .

We next introduce the modeling approach used to describe the winemaker's demand for futures and retail sales. We develop a discrete choice model to describe demand for futures. The market size for wine futures is denoted by M. At time  $t_1$ , the unit futures price  $p_f$  is announced and each individual in the futures market assesses his/her utility of three choices: purchase at time  $t_1$  (i.e., a wine future), purchase at time  $t_2$  (i.e., retail purchase), do not purchase. The expected utilities of each choice are denoted as  $u_f$ ,  $u_r$ ,  $u_0$ , respectively, and are defined as follows:

$$u_f = \theta E[\tilde{s}_2 | s_1] - p_f = \theta s_1 - p_f$$
$$u_r = E[\tilde{s}_2 | s_1] - E[p_r(\tilde{s}_2 | s_1)] = 0$$
$$u_0 = 0$$

The value of  $\theta \in [0, 1]$  in the expression describing the utility from futures, i.e.,  $u_f$ , accounts for exogenous risk and time-value-of-money from purchasing a wine future at time  $t_1$  that has an uncertain value compared to the option of purchasing the final product with a known value at a later time  $t_2$ . We see that the expected utility of a retail purchase is the difference between the expected value of the wine as reflected in the bottle and the expected retail price, which nets to zero.

Each individual in the futures market has idiosyncratic preferences that are captured by independently and identically distributed (i.i.d) Gumbel random variables with zero mean and scale parameter  $\beta$ , i.e., the utilities of a random member of the market are:

$$U_{f} = u_{f} + \varepsilon_{f} = \theta_{s_{1}} - p_{f} + \varepsilon_{f},$$
$$U_{r} = u_{r} + \varepsilon_{r} = \varepsilon_{r}, \text{ and}$$
$$U_{0} = u_{0} + \varepsilon_{0} = \varepsilon_{0}.$$

which yield the multinomial logit model. Accordingly, the demand for futures is

$$q_{f} = D_{f} = M \cdot P \Big[ U_{f} = \max \{ U_{f}, U_{r}, U_{0} \} \Big] = M \frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}}.$$
(3.1)

The objective of the winemaker is to determine on the optimal quantity of wine that are to be sold as futures, denoted  $q_f$ , and the corresponding optimal price  $p_f$  that maximizes expected profit while facing barrel rating and bottle rating uncertainties. In this study, we model the problem of uncertain valuation of future consumption by adopting the risk-adjusted discount rate that is common among the finance literature (e.g., Samuelson 1963). The risk-adjusted discount rate, denoted with  $\phi$ , enables us to model the winemaker preference of selling wine as retail that depends on the associated exposure to risk of holding back each additional bottle of wine to be sold as retail at time  $t_2$ . Therefore to assess the return on risky asset such as wine, we adopt the capital asset pricing model (CAPM). CAPM provides a theoretical framework towards determining the expected return of the risky asset E[r] that is based on the risk-free rate of return  $r_f$ , the market rate of return  $r_m$  and the systematic risk  $\gamma$ , where  $\phi = E[r] = r_f + \gamma (r_m - r_f)$  is independent of the quantity of wine that are allocated towards sales as futures,  $q_f$ . Therefore, without loss of generality, for the remaining part of this study we assume that the winemaker's preference towards selling wine as retail  $\phi$  depends on exogenous factors that are beyond the control of the winemaker. As a consequence of this assumption, we limit its value to be such that  $\phi \in [0,1]$ . The winemaker's objective function can then be written as:

$$\max_{\substack{q_f, p_f \\ q_f \leq Q}} E\Big[\Pi | t_1 \Big] = p_f q_f + (1 + E[r])^{-1} E\Big[ p_r (s_2 | t_1) \Big] (Q - q_f) = p_f q_f + (1 + r_f + \gamma (r_m - r_f))^{-1} E\Big[ p_r (s_2 | t_1) \Big] (Q - q_f) = p_f q_f + \phi E\Big[ p_r (s_2 | t_1) \Big] (Q - q_f) = p_f M \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - p_f)/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta s_1 - p_f)/\beta}} + \phi E\Big[ p_r (s_2 | t_1) \Big] \left( Q - M \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - p_f)/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta s_1 - p_f)/\beta}} \right)$$
(3.2)

The first term  $p_f q_f$  in the objective function equation (3.2) refers to the revenue gain from selling wine as futures, the second term  $\phi E[p_r(s_2 \mid t_1)](Q - q_f)$  refers to the winemaker's expected revenue from selling wine as retail adjusted according to the winemaker's preference.

#### **3.4 Analysis**

We begin our analysis with the structural properties of the objective function presented in (3.2). By demonstrating that there exists a unique optimal solution to the profit maximization problem, we follow a similar approach presented in Li and Huh (2011) in order to characterize the optimal decisions in closed-form expressions.

We first express the price of wine futures  $p_f$  as a function of the quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f$ . From (3.1),  $p_f(q_f)$  can be expressed as follows:

$$p_f(q_f) = \theta s_1 - \beta \ln\left[\frac{2q_f}{M - q_f}\right] = \theta s_1 + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M - q_f}{2q_f}\right]$$

(3.3)

Therefore the objective function in (3.2) can be written as a profit maximization problem in terms of a single decision variable  $q_{f}$ .

$$\max_{q_f} E\left[\Pi | t_1\right] = \left(\theta s_1 + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M - q_f}{2q}\right]\right) q_f + \phi s_1 \left(Q - q_f\right).$$

(3.4)

**Proposition 3.1.** The objective function in (3.4) is concave in the quantity of wine to be sold as futures  $q_{f}$ .

By illustrating that the profit maximization problem is concave in the decision variable, we can therefore explore the unique property of the multinomial logit model that enables the optimal profits and the decision variables to be expressed in closed-form expressions involving the Lambert *W* function (Corless et al. 1996) which for

any nonnegative z, W(z) is the solution w satisfying  $z = wz^{w}$ .

**Proposition 3.2.** In the standard multinomial logit model we can write the optimal profit  $\rho^*$ , the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  and the optimal selling price of wine futures  $p_f^*$  as:

$$\rho^* = W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\beta + \phi s_1 Q \tag{3.5}$$

$$q_{f}^{*} = \begin{cases} M \cdot \frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}} - \rho_{f}^{*} - \phi_{s_{1}} - \beta + \phi_{s_{1}} Q)/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta_{s_{1}} - \rho_{f}^{*} - \phi_{s_{1}} - \beta + \phi_{s_{1}} Q)/\beta}} & \text{if } M \cdot \frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}} - \rho_{f}^{*} - \phi_{s_{1}} - \beta + \phi_{s_{1}} Q)/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta_{s_{1}} - \rho_{f}^{*} - \phi_{s_{1}} - \beta + \phi_{s_{1}} Q)/\beta}} \leq Q \\ Q & \text{if } M \cdot \frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}} - \rho_{f}^{*} - \phi_{s_{1}} - \beta + \phi_{s_{1}} Q)/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta_{s_{1}} - \rho_{f}^{*} - \phi_{s_{1}} - \beta + \phi_{s_{1}} Q)/\beta}} > Q \end{cases}$$
(3.6)

$$p_{f}^{*} = \rho_{f}^{*} + \phi s_{1} + \beta - \phi s_{1}Q$$
(3.7)

From the above proposition, it is clear that the multinomial logit formulation allows us to characterize the optimal profit, optimal quantity allocation and optimal price of wine futures as closed-form expressions.

Such a result enables us to develop insights into the factors that influence the winemaker optimal allocation and the optimal price of wine futures. Proposition 3.2 demonstrates that the optimal price and quantity paths of wine futures are driven by four main factors: (1) the winemaker's preference of selling wine as retail  $\phi$ ; (2) the consumer preference towards buying wine futures  $\theta$ ; (3) the quality score of wine in barrel  $s_1$ ; and (4) the degree of consumer heterogeneity in the market  $\beta$ . In the next section, we analyze the properties and the key driving forces behind the optimal allocation and pricing decisions.

#### **3.4.1** Analysis of the optimal decision variables

In this section, we analyze the influence of the winemaker's preference of selling wine as retail  $\phi$ , the consumer preference towards buying wine as futures  $\theta$ , the barrel score of wine  $s_1$ , and the degree of consumer heterogeneity in the market  $\beta$ .

We begin our analysis by examining the case where the consumers are riskneutral and thus the value from the consumption of wine as futures is the same as consuming the wine as retail at the end of period  $t_2$ . Therefore, the value of  $\theta$  is solely based on the risk-free rate of return, i.e.  $\theta = (1+r_f)^{-1}$ . In such a case, the consumer preference towards the consumption of wine as futures is greater than the winemaker's preference towards selling wine as retail, as  $\theta > \phi$ .

**Proposition 3.3.** *a)* The optimal profit  $\rho^*$ , the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  and the optimal selling price of wine futures  $p_f^*$  are increasing the barrel score  $s_1$  when the consumer preference of purchasing wine as futures is higher than the winemaker preference from selling wine as retail, i.e.  $\theta > \phi$ . *b)* The optimal profit  $\rho^*$ , the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  and the optimal selling price of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  and the optimal selling price of wine futures  $p_f^*$  are increasing in the consumer preference of wine futures.

From Proposition 3.3, it is possible to see that, due to the fact that the winemaker has a higher preference towards selling wine as fustures and that consumers are indifferent towards consuming wine as futures or retail, the winemaker can gain additional profit by charging a higher price for wine futures, while also increasing the quantity of futures sales. Such allocation decision is common in the French wine industry. For a good vintage, as many as 300 chateaux would participate in the futures market, and winemakers would allocate nearly 90% of their total production towards sales as futures. For a bad vintage, however, the number of participating wineries in the the futures market can drop to less than 60 chateaux.<sup>10</sup>

In terms of pricing, our results clearly support the recent trend in Bordeaux futures pricing strategy. For the 2010 vintage which many wine experts regard as a very strong vintage, the futures price for Château Lafite Rothschild has been recorded as 30% higher than the much weaker 2011 vintage.<sup>11</sup>

Next, we investigate the scenario when the consumer preference towards consuming wine as future is low, and they prefer to buy wine as retail, while the winemaker's preference for selling wine as retail is high, i.e.,  $\theta < \phi$ .

**Proposition 3.4.** *a)* The optimal profit  $\rho^*$ , and the optimal selling price of wine futures  $p_f^*$  are increasing in the barrel score  $s_1$ , and the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  is decreasing in the barrel score  $s_1$  when the consumer preference of purchasing wine as futures is lower than the winemaker's preference from selling wine as retail, i.e.  $\theta < \phi$ . *b)* The optimal profit  $\rho^*$ , the optimal selling price of wine futures  $p_f^*$  are increasing in the winemaker's preference towards selling wine as retail, and the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  is decreasing in the winemaker's preference towards selling wine as retail, and the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  is decreasing in the winemaker's preference towards selling wine as retail, and the optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  is decreasing in the winemaker's preference towards selling wine as retail, and the optimal quantity of wine as retail.

In this scenario, both consumers and the winemaker prefer to buy and sell wine as retail, and therefore, the winemaker can only gain additional profit by increasing price of wine futures to offset the quantity of wine that are allocated for sales as futures. In

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> CNN, 'Betting on Bordeaux wine futures', May 1<sup>st</sup>, 2008.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Wine Spectator, 'Château Lafite Rothschild releases its 2011 price', April 17<sup>th</sup>, 2012.

addition, it can be shown from Proposition 3.4(b) that the above effect increases when the value of the winemaker's preference to sell wine as retail  $\phi$  increases. It must be noted that this scenario is less realistic than the previous case, as it is less likely in the real world that both the winemaker and consumers to prefer being exposed to the risk of uncertain bottle score, and consequently, to the uncertain retail price of wine. However, it must be noted that in recent years, Chateau Latour, which many considered to be the best winery in the world, caused some controversy by adopting the pricing and quantity strategy that is similar to the above. For its 2009 vintage, which many wine experts argue that it is one of the best wines ever produced, Chateau Latour has decided to hold back its allocation of wine futures, and has priced its wine at a much higher price than its past vintages.<sup>12</sup> As revealed later, the reason behind this peculiar pricing and allocation policy is that the Chateau has decided to permanently shut down its future 'en primeur' futures campaign, stating that its preference to sell wine through retail was due to the advantages from gaining control over the sales and distribution of wine<sup>13</sup>.

As mentioned earlier, in a more realistic setting, consumers and the winemaker tend to exhibit a certain degree of preference toward the time value of money that lead to a higher allocation and consumption of wine futures. Therefore the remaining part of the analysis in this section concentrates on developing insights into the winemaker's optimal pricing and allocation decisions based on the scenario where the consumer preference towards buying wine futures is greater than the winemaker's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Liv-Ex.com, 'Liv-ex interview with Robert Parker, part one: Bordeaux 2009', March 16<sup>th</sup>, 2012.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Wine Spectator, 'Château Latour Abandons Futures System', April 16<sup>th</sup>, 2012.

preference towards selling wine as retail, i.e.  $\theta > \phi$ .

We next investigate the impact of consumer heterogeneity  $\beta$  on the optimal price of futures, the optimal amount of wine allocated for futures, and the corresponding optimal profit. According to the Gumbel distribution,  $\beta$  corresponds to the dispersion of consumer willingness to buy wine as futures. Therefore, smaller values of  $\beta$  reflect the situation in which consumers have a similar preference towards consuming wine as futures. As a result, their utilities of buying wine as futures are relatively close to the mean. On the other hand, larger values of  $\beta$  correspond to the case where consumers are less homogenous towards their willingness to consume wine as futures. As a result, a proportion of consumers gain an extremely high utility from buying wine as futures relative to the mean, and some consumers gain a significantly lower utility relative to the mean.

**Proposition 3.5.** When the consumer preference of purchasing wine as futures is higher than the winemaker's preference from selling wine as retail, i.e.  $\theta > \phi$ , (a) The optimal profit  $\rho^*$  and the optimal selling price of wine futures  $p_f^*$  are initially decreasing with increasing values of the dispersion factor  $\beta$ , then they exhibit an increasing behavior in the dispersion factor  $\beta$ . The optimal quantity of wine futures to be sold  $q_f^*$  monotonically decreases in the dispersion factor  $\beta$ ; and (b) The winemaker's optimal pricing policy for its wine futures can be classified in the following three regions:

Region	$p_f^{*}$	${oldsymbol{q}_{f}}^{*}$	$oldsymbol{ ho}^*$	β
Ι	Decrease	decrease	decrease	$eta \leq eta_{pf}^{*}$
II	Increase	decrease	decrease	$\beta_{pf}^* \!$
III	Increase	decrease	increase	${eta_{ ho}}^*\!>\!eta$



Figure 3.3. Impact of consumer heterogeneity on price of wine futures.

Proposition 3.5 establishes two thresholds  $\beta_{pf}^{*}$  and  $\beta_{\rho}^{*}$ , that characterize the optimal allocation and pricing decisions for the winemaker who experiences different degrees of consumer heterogeneity  $\beta$ .  $\beta_{pf}^{*}$  and  $\beta_{\rho}^{*}$  correspond to the degree of

consumer heterogeneity  $\beta$  that satisfy the first-order conditions of  $\partial p_f^* / \partial \beta = 0$  and  $\partial \rho^* / \partial \beta = 0$ , respectively.

From Proposition 3.5 and Figure 3.3, it is possible to see that in region I, when all consumers are homogenous  $\beta = 0$ , the winemaker allocates their entire production to be sold as futures, i.e.  $q_f^* = Q$ , and sets a price that clears the market. As the heterogeneity among consumers of wine futures increases, the winemaker decreases the price and the allocation of wine futures, resulting in a lower profit. This case reflects the scenario where some consumers that have lower willingness to pay for wine futures and find wine futures less attractive. As a result, the winemaker decreases the price of wine futures and the allocation of wine futures in order to compensate for the reduced valuations, on average, that the consumers have for wine. Such actions result in the reduction of the winemaker's profit.

In region II, the heterogeneity among consumers is higher than in region I but not large enough for the winemaker to take full advantage of consumers with a higher willingness to pay. As a result, the winemaker increases the price of wine futures, but the increase is not significant enough to cover the loss of consumers with a lower willingness to pay. This result is reflected in the decreasing profit for the winemaker.

In region III where the consumer heterogeneity is sufficiently high and is above the threshold  $\beta_{\rho}^{*}$ , the winemaker takes advantage of consumers that have a very high willingness to pay for wine futures by charging a higher price for its wine futures while decreasing the wine futures allocation. In this scenario, the heterogeneity of consumers is sufficiently high, such that the increase in price of wine futures charged by the

winemaker offsets the loss in demand, and thus increases the overall profit of the winemaker.

#### **3.5 Conclusions**

The essay examines the implementation of advance selling in the wine industry as a form of operational flexibility in order to mitigate quality rating risk. We investigate the impact of various exogenous factors that influence the winemakers' allocation between futures and retail sales, and its pricing decisions. The essay provides a comprehensive analysis that demonstrates the benefits of advance selling.

The study makes three sets of main contributions. First, we develop an analytical model that investigates the implementation of advance selling in the wine industry. The modeling framework incorporates two forms of uncertainties: (1) Uncertain consumer valuations of wine futures and bottle wine, and (2) the bottle rating that is assigned to the wine at the end of the production process. We derive closed-form expressions for the optimal allocation and pricing decisions. These closed-form expressions enable us to investigate the underlying factors that influence the winemaker's decisions.

Second, our results provide insights into how barrel rating, consumer preference and the winemaker's preference influence the winemaker's allocation and pricing decisions. It is common for the winemaker to increase the price of wine futures, while placing a higher priority on sales of wine futures when the barrel rating score is high. In this scenario, the winemaker benefits from a higher profitability to recuperate the investment made early. However, we also demonstrate that in a scenario where the winemaker's preference for selling wine as future is low, the firm places more emphasis on factors such as control of distribution, and is less concerned about its cash position. In this scenario, the winemaker choses to lower its allocation of wine futures, and increases the price of futures.

Our third contribution relates to the impact of consumer heterogeneity on the optimal allocation and pricing decision. Contrary to the common belief that the winemaker may be better off when consumers are more homogenous, our results demonstrate that the winemaker can achieve a higher level of profitability when the market is filled with consumers that are heterogeneous. As the consumers with the lower willingness find wine futures less attractive, the winemaker can charge a higher price for its wine futures and take advantage of the consumers whose valuations of wine futures are high. Such circumstance reflects the state of the world economy today. For example, despite the economic crises in Europe and the United States, and the emergence of the Asian economy exemplifies a stable global wine futures market. In this recent economic environment, the winemaker prefers to set a higher price for its wine futures in order to take advantage of the increasing affluence in the Asian market. Moreover, the winemaker also allocates more wine for retail sales with the hope that the traditional economic powerhouses would recover from the economic crises, and its consumers reenter the market at the retail stage.

## **3.6 Future Research Directions**

In this essay, we have investigated the use of wine futures as a form of operations management tool that assists winemaker that is facing quality-rating risk. The current model assumes that the winemaker has the ability to set the price of wine futures but does not have the ability to set the retail price  $p_r$  once the bottle rating is revealed. This assumption resembles the traditional French 'en primeur' system where wine futures are traded on an established trading platform such as Liv-ex.com, resulting in the price of wine to be dictated by the quality of the bottled wine. United States, on the other hand, does not have an established market for wine futures, and this may allow winemakers to set their own prices for their retail wines.

Similar to other commodities and financial instruments that are commonly traded, investors are actively participating in the market for wine. In the present model, we exclude the role of wine buyers, who view wine as a form of investment. Incorporating speculators into the futures market of the model can provide the opportunity to investigate the impact of the speculative purchase behavior prior to bottling. Specifically, wine investors may prefer to purchase wine that has a lower barrel rating, and thus inflating the demand for wine futures. On the other hand, the role of speculators may also damage the winemaker profitability as they may take away the proportion of consumers who prefer to purchase wine at retail.

Lastly, in this essay, we have investigated the use of wine futures as a possible operations management tool in mitigating quality-rating risk. However, in reality, wine futures may also affect the winemaker's decisions from a marketing perspective. First, wineries may adopt wine futures as an effective marketing tool. With successful sales of wine futures, wineries may experience an increase in demand for retail wine due to the 'hype' that can be created from advance selling. On the other hand, by allocating too much wine to be sold as futures, wineries may lose certain degree of control over their distribution channels. Therefore, one possible feature that may be included into this model is the costs and benefits of adopting wine futures from a marketing standpoint.

## 3.7 Appendix

**Proof of Proposition 3.1.** Taking the natural log of (3.1) and rearranging:

$$q_{f} = M \frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}}$$

$$\frac{q_{f}}{M} \left(2 + e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}\right) = e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}$$

$$\frac{2q_{f}}{M - 2q_{f}} = e^{(\theta s_{1} - p_{f})/\beta}$$

$$\ln\left[\frac{2q_{f}}{M - 2q_{f}}\right] = \beta \left(\theta s_{1} - p_{f}\right)$$

$$p_{f}\left(q_{f}\right) = \theta s_{1} - \beta \ln\left[\frac{2q_{f}}{M - q_{f}}\right] = \theta s_{1} + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M - q_{f}}{2q}\right]$$

Substituting  $p_f(q_f)$  into (3.2) gives:

$$\max_{q_f} E\left[\Pi | t_1\right] = \left(\theta s_1 + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M - q_f}{2q}\right]\right) q_f + \phi s_1 \left(Q - q_f\right)$$

Taking the first and second-order derivative:

$$\frac{\partial E\left[\Pi|t_{1}\right]}{\partial q_{f}} = \left(\theta s_{1} + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M-q_{f}}{2q_{f}}\right]\right) + q_{f}\left(\beta \frac{2q_{f}}{M-q_{f}}\left[\frac{-1}{2q_{f}} - \frac{M-q_{f}}{2q_{f}^{2}}\right]\right) - \phi s_{1}$$
$$= \left(\theta s_{1} + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M-q_{f}}{2q_{f}}\right]\right) + q_{f}\left(\beta \frac{2q_{f}}{M-q_{f}}\left[\frac{-M}{2q_{f}^{2}}\right]\right) - \phi s_{1}$$
$$= \left(\theta s_{1} + \beta \ln\left[\frac{M-q_{f}}{2q_{f}}\right]\right) - \left(\beta \frac{M}{M-q_{f}}\right) - \phi s_{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial^{2} E\left[\Pi\left|t_{1}\right]}{\partial q_{f}^{2}} = \left(\beta \frac{2q_{f}}{M-q_{f}} \left[\frac{-1}{2q_{f}} - \frac{M-q_{f}}{2q_{f}^{2}}\right]\right) - \beta \frac{M}{\left(M-q_{f}\right)^{2}}$$
$$= -\beta \frac{M}{M-q_{f}} - \beta \frac{M}{\left(M-q_{f}\right)^{2}} \qquad . \Box$$
$$= -\beta \frac{M\left(M-q_{f}\right) + M}{\left(M-q_{f}\right)^{2}} = -\frac{\beta M\left(M-q_{f}+1\right)}{\left(M-q_{f}\right)^{2}} < 0$$

# **Proof of Proposition 3.2.**

$$\max_{p_f,q_f} E\left[\Pi | t_1\right] = p_f\left(q_f\right)q_f + \phi s_1\left(Q - q_f\right)$$

First-order condition provides the following:

$$p_f(q_f) + p'_f(q_f)q_f - \phi s_1 = 0$$
  
As  $p_f(q_f) = \theta s_1 - \beta \ln\left[\frac{2q_f}{M - q_f}\right]$  and  $p'_f(q_f) = -\beta\left[\frac{1}{q_f} + \frac{1}{M - q_f}\right]$ 

we get,

$$p_f^*\left(q_f\right) - \beta \left[\frac{1}{q_f} + \frac{1}{M - q_f}\right] q_f - \phi s_1 = 0$$
$$p_f^*\left(q_f\right) = \beta + \frac{q_f}{M - q_f} - \phi s_1$$

Optimal profit becomes:

$$\rho^* = q_f \left(\beta + \frac{q_f}{M - q_f} - \phi s_1\right) - \phi s_1 q_f + \phi s_1 Q$$
$$= \frac{\beta q_f}{M - q_f} + \phi s_1 Q$$
$$= p_f^* - \phi s_1 - \beta + \phi s_1 Q$$

Optimal quantity is:

$$q_f = \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - p_f)/\beta}}{2 + e^{(\theta s_1 - p_f)/\beta}}$$

Substituting in  $p_f^* = \rho_f^* + \phi s_1 + \beta - \phi s_1 Q$ 

$$q_{f}^{*} = \frac{e^{\left(\theta s_{1}-\rho_{f}^{*}-\phi s_{1}-\beta+\phi s_{1}Q\right)/\beta}}{2+e^{\left(\theta s_{1}-\rho_{f}^{*}-\phi s_{1}-\beta+\phi s_{1}Q\right)/\beta}}$$
$$1-q_{f}^{*} = 1-\frac{e^{\left(\theta s_{1}-\rho_{f}^{*}-\phi s_{1}-\beta+\phi s_{1}Q\right)/\beta}}{2+e^{\left(\theta s_{1}-\rho_{f}^{*}-\phi s_{1}-\beta+\phi s_{1}Q\right)/\beta}}$$
$$=\frac{2}{2+e^{\left(\theta s_{1}-\rho_{f}^{*}-\phi s_{1}-\beta+\phi s_{1}Q\right)/\beta}}$$
$$\frac{q_{f}^{*}}{1-q_{f}^{*}} = \frac{e^{\left(\theta s_{1}-\rho_{f}^{*}-\phi s_{1}-\beta+\phi s_{1}Q\right)/\beta}}{2}$$

Therefore,

$$\rho^* = \frac{\beta q_f}{1 - q_f} + \phi s_1 Q$$

$$= \beta \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \rho_f^* - \phi s_1 - \beta + \phi s_1 Q)/\beta}}{2} + \phi s_1 Q$$

$$\frac{\rho^* - \phi s_1 Q}{\beta} = \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \rho_f^* - \phi s_1 - \beta + \phi s_1 Q)/\beta}}{2}$$

$$= \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta} \cdot e^{-(\rho_f^* - \phi s_1 Q)/\beta}}{2}$$

$$\frac{\rho^* - \phi s_1 Q}{\beta} \cdot e^{(\rho_f^* - \phi s_1 Q)/\beta} = \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}$$

$$\frac{\rho^* - \phi s_1 Q}{\beta} = W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)$$

$$\rho^* = W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\beta + \phi s_1 Q$$
**Proof of Proposition 3.3(a).** Taking the first derivative of (3.5) with respect to  $s_1$ :

$$\frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial s_1} = (\theta - \phi) \beta W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) + \phi Q$$

From the above expression, it can be clearly seen that the optimal profit  $\rho^*$  is increasing in the barrel score  $s_1$ , when  $(\theta - \phi) > 0$ .

The optimal profit expression can be written as  $\rho^* = \frac{\beta q_f^*}{1 - q_f^*} + \phi s_1 Q$ . Rearranging for  $q_f^*$ :

$$\begin{aligned} q_{f}^{*} &= \frac{\left(\rho^{*} - \phi s_{1} Q\right)}{\beta} \left(1 - q_{f}^{*}\right) \\ q_{f}^{*} &= \frac{\rho^{*} - \phi s_{1} Q}{\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1} Q} \\ \frac{\partial q_{f}^{*}}{\partial s_{1}} &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \\ &- \frac{\left(\rho^{*} - \phi s_{1} Q\right) (\theta - \phi) W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \\ &- \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) + \left(\theta - \phi\right) \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) \\ &= \frac{\left(\theta - \phi\right) \beta W' \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right) + \left(\theta - \phi\right) \left(\theta - \phi\right) \left(\theta - \phi\right) + \left(\theta - \phi\right) \left(\theta - \phi\right) \left(\theta - \phi\right) + \left(\theta - \phi\right) \right)$$

In addition, from (3.7) we can show that:

$$\frac{\partial p_f^*}{\partial s_1} = (\theta - \phi) \beta W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) + \phi s_1 > 0. \square$$

**Proof of Proposition 3.3(b).** Taking the first derivative of (3.5) with respect to  $\theta$  provides the following result:

$$\frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial \theta} = s_1 W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) > 0$$

Taking the first derivative of  $q_f^*$  with respect to  $\theta$  provides:

$$\frac{\partial q_{f}^{*}}{\partial \theta} = \frac{s_{1}W'\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q} - \frac{\left(\rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)s_{1}W'\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)^{2}} = \frac{s_{1}\beta W'\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)^{2}} > 0$$

Taking the first derivative of (3.6) with respect to  $\theta$  provides the result:

$$\frac{\partial p_f^*}{\partial \theta} = s_1 W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) > 0.\Box$$

**Proof of Proposition 3.4(a).** Similar to the proof of Proposition 3.3, we take the first

derivative of (3.5) with respect to  $s_1$ :

$$\frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial s_1} = (\theta - \phi) W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) + \phi Q$$

From the definition of the Lambert Function, dW(z)/dz = W(z)/z(1+W(z)), the above expression can be written as follows:

$$\frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial s_1} = \left(\theta - \phi\right) \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi Q$$
$$= \left(\theta - \phi\right) \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi Q$$

As  $\rho^*$  is an increasing function of Q, we evaluate  $\partial \rho^* / \partial s_1$  at the smallest value of Q that corresponds to  $Q = q_f$ .

$$\begin{split} \frac{\partial \rho^{*}}{\partial s_{1}}\Big|_{Q=q_{f}^{*}} &= \left(\theta - \phi\right) \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi q_{f}^{*} \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} - \phi \left(\frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} - q_{f}^{*} \right) \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} - \phi \left(\frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} - \frac{\rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q}{\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q} \right) \end{split}$$

$$=\theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}}-\phi_{s_{1}}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1+W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}}-\phi_{s_{1}}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}-\phi \begin{pmatrix} \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}}-\phi_{s_{1}}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1+W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}}-\phi_{s_{1}}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}\\-\frac{\beta W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}}-\phi_{s_{1}}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\beta\left(1+W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta_{s_{1}}-\phi_{s_{1}}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} \end{pmatrix} > 0$$

Therefore as  $\partial \rho^* / \partial s_1$  is positive at the smallest value of Q,  $\partial \rho^* / \partial s_1$  is always positive.

$$\begin{split} \frac{\partial p_{f}^{*}}{\partial s_{1}} &= \left(\theta - \phi\right) \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi s_{1} \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}\right) > 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}\right) > 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)} + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) + \phi \left(s_{1} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}\right) = 0 \\ &= \theta \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)} + \phi \left(s_$$

**Proof of Proposition 3.4(b).** Taking the first-order derivative of (3.5) with respect to  $\phi$  provides:

$$\frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial \phi} = -s_1 W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) + s_1 Q$$

As  $\rho^*$  is an increasing function of Q, we evaluate  $\partial \rho^* / \partial \phi$  at the smallest value of Q that corresponds to  $Q = q_f$ .

$$\begin{split} \frac{\partial \rho^{*}}{\partial \phi} \bigg|_{Q=q_{f}^{*}} &= -s_{1} \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1+W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + s_{1}q_{f}^{*} \\ &= s_{1} \left(\frac{\beta W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\beta \left(1+W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} - \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1+W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} = 0 \end{split}$$

Therefore, as  $\partial \rho^* / \partial \phi$  is equal to 0 at the smallest value of Q,  $\partial \rho^* / \partial \phi$  is always positive. Taking the first-order derivative of  $q_f^*$  with respect to  $\phi$ :

$$\frac{\partial q_{f}^{*}}{\partial \phi} = \frac{-s_{1}W'\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q} + \frac{\left(\rho^{*}-\phi s_{1}Q\right)s_{1}W'\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)^{2}} = -\frac{s_{1}\beta W'\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1}-\phi s_{1}-\beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)^{2}} < 0$$

Taking the first derivative of (3.7) with respect to  $\phi$  provides:

$$\frac{\partial p_f^*}{\partial \phi} = \frac{\partial \rho_f^*}{\partial \phi} + s_1 - s_1 Q$$

As  $\partial \rho^* / \partial \phi > 0$  and Q is less than 1, it is clear that  $\partial p_f^* / \partial \phi > 0$ .  $\Box$ 

**Proof of Proposition 3.5.** Taking the first- and second-order derivatives of (3.5) with respect to  $\beta$  provides:

$$\frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial \beta} = -\left[\frac{1}{\beta} \left(\theta - \phi\right) s_1\right] \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_1 - \phi s_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)$$

$$\begin{split} \frac{\partial^2 \rho^*}{\partial \beta^2} &= - \begin{cases} \left[ \frac{1}{\beta} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot \left[ -\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \phi)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \right] \\ &+ \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &- \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &- \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &= - \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &- \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &= - \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \frac{W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &+ W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( 1 + W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \right) \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \\ &+ W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \cdot \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right) \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right) \right]^2}{\left( 1 + W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \right)^2} \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right)^2} \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}{2} \right) \right]^2}{\left( 1 + W \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right)^2} \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right) \right]^2} \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right) \left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} \left( \frac{1}{\beta^2} \right) \right]^2} \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right) \right]^2} \\ &= \frac{\left[ \frac{1}{\beta^2} (\theta - \phi) s_1 \right] \cdot W' \left( \frac{e^{(\theta_1 - \phi_1 - \beta)/\beta}}}{2} \right) \left[$$

Taking the first- and second-order derivatives of (3.7) with respect to  $\beta$  provides:

$$\frac{\partial p_{f}^{*}}{\partial \beta} = \frac{\partial \rho^{*}}{\partial \beta} + 1 \text{ and } \frac{\partial^{2} p_{f}^{*}}{\partial \beta^{2}} = \frac{\partial^{2} \rho^{*}}{\partial \beta^{2}} > 0$$

$$= \frac{-\left[\frac{1}{\beta}(\theta - \phi)s_{1}\right] \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)$$

$$= \frac{\partial q_{f}^{*}}{\partial \beta} = \frac{-\left[\frac{1}{\beta}(\theta - \phi)s_{1}\right] \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q} + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)} + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-(\theta - \phi)s_{1} \frac{W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)}{\left(1 + W\left(\frac{e^{(\theta s_{1} - \phi s_{1} - \beta)/\beta}}{2}\right)\right)}}{\left(\beta + \rho^{*} - \phi s_{1}Q\right)^{2}} \le 0$$

Furthermore as  $\frac{\partial p_f^*}{\partial \beta} = \frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial \beta} + 1$ . Therefore  $\frac{\partial p_f^*}{\partial \beta} > \frac{\partial \rho^*}{\partial \beta}$ , and thus, from the first-order

condition the value of  $\beta_{pf}^{*}$  is smaller than  $\beta_{\rho}^{*}$ .  $\Box$ 

## **CHAPTER 4: CONCLUSIONS**

This dissertation investigates the use of operational flexibilities in production planning under supply and quality uncertainty that are commonly experienced among agro-businesses, and in particular, in the wine industry. In this dissertation, we have developed analytical models that provide prescriptive policies and insights for a winemaker regarding how it can manage risks associated with supply and quality uncertainty.

The first essay investigates the problem where the winemaker receives an uncertain amount of high- and low-quality grapes, due to varying growing conditions such as adverse weather conditions, diseases and natural disasters. The study examines the interactions between the three forms of operational flexibility available to agricultural firms in mitigating supply and quality uncertainty. These flexibilities are: (1) Downward substitution, where high-quality fruit can be used in the making of a low-end product, (2) price-setting, where the firm can influence the demand of the high-end product by appropriately selecting the selling price in the high-end segment (in which consumers exhibit smaller price elasticity); and (3) fruit-trading flexibility, where the firm can purchase additional fruit in the event of lower supply realizations, or sell some of its excess fruit in the open market for revenue. The essay provides a comprehensive analysis that demonstrates the interrelationships between these three forms of operational flexibilities.

An important finding of this study reveals a surprising result for the relationship between the price-setting and the downward substitution flexibilities. It is commonly argued that price-setting and downward substitution flexibilities are two substitutable tools that negatively impact each other's utilization. Contrary to this notion, we prove that price-setting and downward substitution flexibilities play a complementary role to each other. Pricing flexibility allows the winemaker to adopt downward substitution flexibility more frequently, resulting in a higher expected amount and a higher probability of downward substitution.

In addition to demonstrating that downward substitution flexibility is most beneficial in the presence of price-setting flexibility, this essay also shows how variations in supply and quality influence the winemaker's decisions. Specifically, significant variations in quality and limited variation in supply make downward substitution more attractive, reducing the need for the winemaker to rely heavily on a vineyard lease.

The second essay examines the implementation of advance selling in the wine industry as a form of operational flexibility. This essay provides insights into how barrel rating, consumers' preference and the winemaker's preference influence the winemaker's allocation and pricing decisions. This essay shows that, while it is typically more common and beneficial for the winemaker to increase the price of wine futures when the barrel rating is high, in a scenario where the winemaker's preference for selling wine as future is low, it would be more beneficial for the winemaker to lower the allocation of wine futures and increase the price of futures to offset the lower quantity.

Contrary to the common belief that the winemaker is better off when consumers are more homogenous, our results demonstrate that the winemaker can achieve a higher level of profitability when the market is filled with consumers that are heterogeneous. As the consumers with a lower willingness to pay leave the market, the winemaker can charge a higher price for the wine futures and take advantage of the consumers whose valuations of wine future are high.

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Bassok, Y. R. Anupindi, R. Akella. 1999. Single-period multiproduct inventory models with substitution. *Operations Research* **48**(4) 632-642.
- Bish, E., Q. Wang. 2004. Optimal investment strategies for flexible resources, considering pricing and correlated demands. *Operations Research* **52**(6) 954-964.
- Bitran, G.R., S. Dasu. 1992. Ordering policies in an environment of stochastic yields and substitutable demands. *Operations Research* **40**(5) 999-1017.
- Bitran, G.R., S.M. Gilbert. 1994. Co-production processes with random yields in the semi-conductor industry. *Operations Research* **42**(3) 476-491.
- Boyabatli, O., P.R. Kleindorfer, S.R. Koontz. 2011. Integrating long-term and short-term contracting in beef supply chains. *Management Science* **57**(10) 1771-1787.
- Boyabatlı, O. 2011. Supply management in multi-product firms with fixed proportions technology. Working Paper.
- Corless, R. M., G. H. Gonnet, D. E. G. Hare, D. J. Jeffrey, D. E. Knuth. 1996. On the Lambert W function. *Adv. Computational Math* **5**(1) 329–359.
- Dana, J. D., N. C. Petruzzi. 2001. Note: The newsvendor model with endogenous demand. *Management Science* 47(11), 1488–1497.
- Dawson. E. 2011. Summer in a glass: The coming of age of winemaking in the Finger Lakes. Sterling Epicure, New York, NY.
- Fay, S., J. H. Xie. 2010. The economics of buyer uncertainty: Advance selling vs. probabilistic selling, *Marketing Science* 29(6) 1040-1056

- Federgruen, A., A. Heching .1999. Combined pricing and inventory control under uncertainty. *Operations Research* 47(3), 454–475.
- Federgruen, A., A. Heching. 2002. Multilocation combined pricing and inventory control Manufacturing and Service Operations Management 4(4) 275-295
- Gale, I. L., T. J. Holmes. 1992. The efficiency of advance-purchase discounts in the presence of aggregate demand uncertainty. *International Journal of Industrial Organization* **10**(3) 413-437.
- Gale, I. L., T. J. Holmes. 1993. Advance-purchase discounts and monopoly allocation of capacity. *American Economic Review* 83(1) 135-146.
- Gerchak, Y., A. Tripathy, K. Wang. 1996. Co-production models with random functionality yields. *IIE Transactions* **28**(5) 301-403.
- Gerchak, Y., R.G. Vickson, M. Parlar. 1988. Periodic review production models with variable yield and uncertain demand. *IIE Transactions* **20**(2) 144-150.
- Henig, M., Y. Gerchak. 1990. The structure of periodic review policies in the presence of random yield. *Operations Research* **38**(4) 634-643.
- Hsu, A., Y. Bassok. 1999. Random yield and random demand in a production system with downward substitution. *Operations Research* **47**(2) 277-290.
- Jones, P. C., T. Lowe, R. D. Traub, G. Keller. 2001. Matching supply and demand: The value of a second chance in producing hybrid seed corn. *Manufacturing and Service Operations Management* **3**(2) 122-137.
- Kazaz, B., 2004. Production planning under yield and demand uncertainty. Manufacturing and Service Operations Management 6(3) 209-224.

- Kazaz, B., S. Webster. 2011. The Impact of yield dependent trading costs on pricing and production planning under supply uncertainty. *Manufacturing and Service Operations Management* 13(3) 404-417.
- Kocabıyıkoğlu, A., I. Popescu. 2011. An elasticity approach to the newsvendor with price-sensitive demand. *Operations Research* **59**(2) 301–312.

Kohn, M. 1978. Competitive speculation. *Econometrica* 46(5) 1061-1076.

- Li, H., W.T. Huh. 2011. Pricing multiple products with the multinomial logit and nested logit concavity: concavity and implications. *Manufacturing and Service Operations Management* **13**(4) 549-563.
- Li, Q., S. Zheng. 2006. Joint inventory replenishment and pricing control for systems with uncertain supply and demand. *Operations Research* **54**(4), 696–705.
- Nahmias, S., K. Moinzadeh. 1997. Lots sizing with randomly graded yields. *Operations Research* **45**(6) 974-989.
- Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. T. Webster. 2011. Production planning under supply and quality uncertainty with two customer segments and downward substitution. Working Paper.
- Öner, S., T. Bilgiç. 2008. Economic lot scheduling with uncontrolled co-production. *European Journal of Operational Research* **188**(3) 793-810.
- Petruzzi, N., M. Dada. 1999. Pricing and the newsvendor problem: A review with extension. *Operations Research* **47**(2) 183-194.

Samuelson, P.A., 1963. Risk and uncertainty: A fallacy of large numbers, Scientia 1 - 6.

Reproduced in: 1966, Collected scientific papers of Paul A. Samuelson - I (MIT Press, Cambridge, MA) 153-158.

- Şaşmaz, O., T. Bilgiç. 2010. Analysis of competition under yield and demand uncertainty with yield-dependent price. Working paper.
- Shugan, S. M., J. H. Xie. 2000. Advance pricing of services and other implications of separating purchase and consumption. *Journal of Services Research* 2(3) 227-239
- Shugan, S. M., J. H. Xie. 2005. Advance selling as a competitive marketing tool. *Journal of Research in Marketing* **22**(3) 351-373.
- Su, X. 2007. Intertemporal pricing with strategic customer behavior. *Management Science*. 53(5) 726–741.
- Su, X. 2010. Optimal pricing with speculators and strategic customers. *Management Science*. 56(1) 25–40.
- Su, X., F. Zhang. 2008. Strategic customer behavior, commitment, and supply chain performance. *Management Science*. **54**(10) 1759–1773.
- Su, X., F. Zhang. 2009. On the value of commitment and availability guarantees when selling to strategic consumers. *Management Science*. **55**(5) 713–726.
- Tang, C., R. Yin. 2007. Responsive pricing under supply uncertainty. *European Journal of Operational Research* 182(1) 239-255.
- Tang, C. S., W. S. Lim. 2011. Advance selling in the presence of speculators and forward looking consumers: Are speculators friends or foes? Working Paper.
- Tomlin, B., Y. Wang. 2008. Pricing and operational recourse in coproduction systems. *Management Science* **54**(3) 522-537.

- Van Mieghem, J. A., M. Dada. 1999. Price versus production postponement: Capacity and competition. *Management Science* 45(12), 1631–1649.
- Yano, C., H.L. Lee. 1995. Lot sizing with random yields: A review. *Operations Research*43(2) 311-334.

# **CURRICULUM VITAE**

# **Tim Noparumpa**

Martin J. Whitman School of Management Syracuse University 721 University Avenue, Syracuse, NY 13244 Tel: (315) 443 – 3498; Email: tnoparum@syr.edu

#### Education

- Ph. D. Supply Chain Management, Whitman School of Management, Syracuse University, New York, USA, expected graduation: August, 2012 Advisors: Burak Kazaz, Scott Webster Dissertation Title: Operational Flexibilities in Production Planning under Supply and Quality Uncertainty
- **M.S.** Operations Research, Columbia University, New York, New York, USA, May 2007.
- **B.Sc.** Management Sciences, London School of Economics, London, UK, June 2006.

#### **Research Interest**

Stochastic Inventory Control, Operations and Marketing Interface, Pricing, Procurement, Production Planning under Quality and Supply Uncertainty, Global Supply Chain Management

#### Work in Progress

Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. Webster. 2011. Production planning under supply and quality uncertainty with two customer segments and downward substitution. Under review at *Manufacturing & Service Operations Management*.

Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. Webster. 2011. Wine futures and advance selling under quality uncertainty.

#### **Conference Presentations**

Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. Webster. Pricing and production planning under supply and quality uncertainty with two customer segments and downward substitution. 2011 MSOM Conference, Ann Arbor, MI Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. Webster. Pricing and production planning under supply and quality uncertainty with two customer segments and downward substitution. 2011 POMS Conference, Reno, NV

Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. Webster. Production planning under supply, quality and demand uncertainty with downward substitution. 2009 INFORMS Conference, San Diego, CA

# **Invited Talk**

Noparumpa, T., B. Kazaz, S. Webster. Pricing and production planning under supply and quality uncertainty with two customer segments and downward substitution. 2011 Integrated Risk Management in Operations and Global Supply Chains Conference, Montreal, Quebec, Canada

#### **Assisting Conference Organization**

Sixth Conference on Integrated Risk Management in Operations and Global Supply Chains, Whitman School of Management, Syracuse University, August 2010

#### **Teaching Experience**

#### Instructor

Undergraduate, "Introduction to Supply Chain Management" (SCM 265), Syracuse University

- Fall 2010, teaching evaluation of 4.3 out of 5.0
- Spring 2010, teaching evaluation of 3.4 out of 5.0

## **Teaching Assistant**

Undergraduate, "Introduction to Supply Chain Management" (SCM 265), Syracuse University

- Spring 2011, Spring 2009
- Prepared and graded quizzes, homework assignments and exams.
- Taught problem solving recitation classes.

#### **Industry Experience**

# Summer Analyst, Thai Airways International Plc, Bangkok, Thailand, Summer 2005

- Conducted researches and compiled financial data for the Vice President for Investor Relations

#### **Professional Activities**

Member of the following professional organizations:

- Institute for Operations Research and the Management Sciences (INFORMS)

- Manufacturing & Service Operations Management (M&SOM)
- Production and Operations Management Society (POMS)
- Decision Sciences Institute (DSI)

Referee for Naval Research Logistics

# Honors

Recipient of the university-wide Outstanding Teaching Assistant Award, Syracuse University, 2011

Robert H. Brethen Operations Management Institute summer research grant, Syracuse University, 2009, 2010, 2011